





Class 7 6

Book 1 2

Let the  $\mathcal{L}^2$  norm

$$\|f\|_{\mathcal{L}^2} = \left( \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} |f(x)|^2 dx \right)^{1/2}$$

$$\|f\|_{\mathcal{L}^2}^2 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} |f(x)|^2 dx = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f(x) \overline{f(x)} dx$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f(x) f(x) dx = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f^2(x) dx$$

$$= \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f(x) f(x) dx = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f^2(x) dx$$

$$\|f\|_{\mathcal{L}^2}^2 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f^2(x) dx$$

$$\|f\|_{\mathcal{L}^2}^2 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f^2(x) dx$$





## PREFACE.

---



HERE is no department of history that ought to be so thoroughly known to any people as the history of their immediate soil and of the deeds of their ancestors. There is no better way to instil this history, and thereby foster patriotism and State pride, than by training the youth under the instruction and influence of their State's rich annals. To that end I have prepared this History of Georgia, so written that it may be used in the schools of the State, and yet find ready readers among older persons.

In its preparation I have had several objects in view :

First, I have tried to avoid unnecessary detail and the recital of unimportant facts and figures, but have devoted myself to the general current of history, and the leading events as they occurred in chronological order.

Second, I have endeavored to show the gradual unfolding of the State from its infancy in every department—territorial, political, commercial, agricultural, industrial, and social—and have not confined myself to any one department in exclusion of others.

Third, In point of style the book has been written to be readily understood by children, thereby adapting it for school use, and yet not so simple but that it can be appreciated by anybody interested in the history of the State.

Fourth, The book is to be read and studied in conjunction with the history of the United States, and not used in place of it. It may either precede, be used with, or follow the

more general study, according to the teacher's desire. The United States history has not been entirely neglected in the book, but its main history given, so that the reader may know at any given time what is the general course of events over the Union, while the State of Georgia occupies his chief attention.

Fifth, The chapters are purposely short and kept distinct. It is hoped that one chapter will not be too much for an average lesson. The teacher will find an epitome at the head of each chapter serviceable for reference and instruction. At the end of every decade there is a brief survey of the State's condition, showing the improvements as we advance.

In writing this book I have consulted many original documents and authorities so as to present an entire and authentic history of Georgia from the earliest time down to the present date.

How well I have succeeded in all this is left to the criticism of the people whose annals I have always loved and have here depicted, a look at whose present condition fills me with pride, and whose promise for the future I gaze upon with fervid patriotism.

LAWTON B. EVANS.

AUGUSTA, GA., *January*, 1884.

## INTRODUCTION.

---



OUR attachments for places and persons grow less as the area of their application is enlarged. We love most our homes and our immediate families; next, our state and the people of our State; and least, our whole country and the people thereof. It may be that this is, in part, the reason why our successful teachers of Geography begin with the Geography of the school-room and the neighborhood, and proceed afterwards to that of the State, and then to that of the United States and other countries. It is certain that one element of the success of that method is the deeper interest the young feel in the things immediately around them, and the diminishing interest in the more remote. If this method succeeds best in teaching Geography, why not avail ourselves of it in teaching History? The belief that this is the true method has led to the preparation of the work which follows. Let Georgia youth first learn Georgia History, and then will they proceed, with deepened interest, to the history of other states and countries.

In executing the task, it has been the aim of the author to give an account of those leading events which have made the State what it is, with an impartial spirit and in a style adapted to the comprehension of youth. How well he has succeeded, the public must judge. The writer of this introduction, after reading several hundred pages of the manuscript, makes bold to commend the careful examination of this work of one of the youngest of their number, to all those who are engaged in teaching the youth of our State.

GUSTAVUS J. ORR.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

## PART FIRST (1492-1799).

	PAGE.
EARLIEST DISCOVERIES AND SETTLEMENTS (1492-1732).....	1
GEORGIA UNDER THE TRUSTEES (1732-1752).	
Foundation and progress of Colony.....	13
Trouble with the Spaniards.....	21
Introduction of Slave Labor.....	31
GEORGIA UNDER ROYAL GOVERNORS (1754-1776).	
Administration of Reynolds.....	41
“       “   Ellis.....	46
“       “   Wright.....	52
GEORGIA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1765-1782).....	57
GEORGIA AN INDEPENDENT STATE (1783-1789).	
Administration of Hall.....	98
“       “   Houston.....	99
“       “   Elbert.....	101
“       “   Telfair.....	102
“       “   Matthews.....	102
“       “   Handly.....	103
“       “   Walton.....	104
“       “   Telfair.....	105
“       “   Matthews..	107
“       “   Irwin.....	109
YAZOO FRAUD (1789-1799).....	111

## PART SECOND (1799-1840).

PROGRESS OF STATE (1799-1812).	
Administration of Jackson.....	111
“       “   Emanuel.....	123
“       “   Tatnall.....	124
“       “   Milledge.....	129
“       “   Irwin.....	135
“       “   Mitchell.....	141

	PAGE.
WAR OF 1812 (1812-1815) .....	144
PROGRESS OF STATE (1815-1840).	
Administration of Mitchell.....	161
“     “   Rabun.....	165
“     “   Talbot .....	172
“     “   Clarke .....	174
“     “   Troup.....	184
“     “   Forsyth.....	204
“     “   Gilmer .....	205
“     “   Lumpkin.....	214
“     “   Schley .....	224
“     “   Gilmer.....	229

### PART THIRD (1840-1883).

PROGRESS OF STATE (1840-1861).	
Administration of McDonald .....	234
“     “   Crawford.....	244
“     “   Towns .....	249
“     “   Cobb .....	254
“     “   Johnson.....	256
“     “   Brown.....	261
WAR BETWEEN THE STATES (1861-1863) .....	270
RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD (1865-1870).....	299
Administration of Jenkins.....	300
“     “   Bullock .....	305
PROGRESS OF STATE (1872-1883).	
Administration of Smith.....	309
“     “   Colquitt.....	314
“     “   Stephens .....	325
“     “   McDaniel.....	326
PRESENT CONDITION OF STATE (1883).....	328

# THE STUDENT'S HISTORY OF GEORGIA

---

## PART FIRST.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### EARLIEST DISCOVERIES AND SETTLEMENTS.

1492—1728.

Traditions.—Columbus.—Americus Vesputius.—The Cabots.—Ponce de Leon.—De Soto.—Discovery of Mississippi River.—The Indians.—Spanish Settlements.—St. Augustine.—Charleston.



TRADITIONS assert that adventurous voyagers visited the shores of America in very early times. None of these, however, should be relied on as being historic. The history of discoveries in the Continent of America begins with the voyage of Christopher Columbus, who discovered the New World in 1492. Americus Vesputius followed him, and, by more extensive discoveries and more brilliant narrative of his exploits, eclipsed, for the time, the fame of Columbus, and thus gave the name America to all the new-found world. John Cabot, employed by England, discovered the main-land of North America in 1497. A year afterward he and his son Sebastian made greater explorations, and, on their return home, gave glowing accounts of the lands they had seen.

2. Upon the return of the Cabots, much excitement concerning the wealth of the New World spread over Europe. Among the first navigators to sail was the celebrated Juan Ponce de Leon, who was born in Spain, and had

great military talent and personal daring. He sailed from Porto Rico in 1512, and landed about nine miles north of the spot where now stands St. Augustine, in Florida, and took formal possession in the name of King Ferdinand of Spain. From thence he marched into the interior through woods and swamps in search of the far-famed fountain of perpetual youth. After great hardships, his little army was one night, in a swamp, surprised by the Indians, and nearly all were killed. He himself was mortally wounded, and being carried to Cuba by a few soldiers, died in 1521.

3. Another more remarkable character among the Spanish navigators was Ferdinand de Soto, a dashing young general, who had served under Pizarro. De Soto set sail in 1538, in command of six hundred men. He landed in May, 1539, on the west coast of the present State of Florida, made friends of the Indians, and established a camp near Tampa Bay. Marching northward through many obstacles, he entered Georgia across St. Mary's River, and going parallel to the coast, reached and camped upon the bank of the Savannah River, near the present city of Augusta. Here he was handsomely entertained by the Indians, and received from them several baskets of large pearls and gold ornaments. When De Soto left this hospitable people, he took captive a beautiful Indian princess who had shown him great kindness, thinking to protect his men against the Indians by threatening the life of the royal hostage in the event of a hostile demonstration.

4. Traveling westward, he camped at the junction of the Etowah and Oostanaula Rivers, where the present city of Rome is situated. At this place he persuaded the Indians that he was a god, and that his followers were from heaven. Imposing on their simple faith, he took from them many presents of pearls, precious stones, and ornaments of gold.

5. Leaving Georgia, he went into Northern Alabama and Tennessee, through whose wilds he pushed with great spirit,



until at last, in 1540, he arrived at the banks of the Mississippi River. Here he encamped a considerable time, surrounded by Indians whom he had overawed. Sickness finally visited the camp and brought the bold leader to his death, May 20, 1542, three years after he had landed in Florida. As his followers had deceived the Indians into a belief of his divinity, they concealed his sickness and death.



March of De Soto.

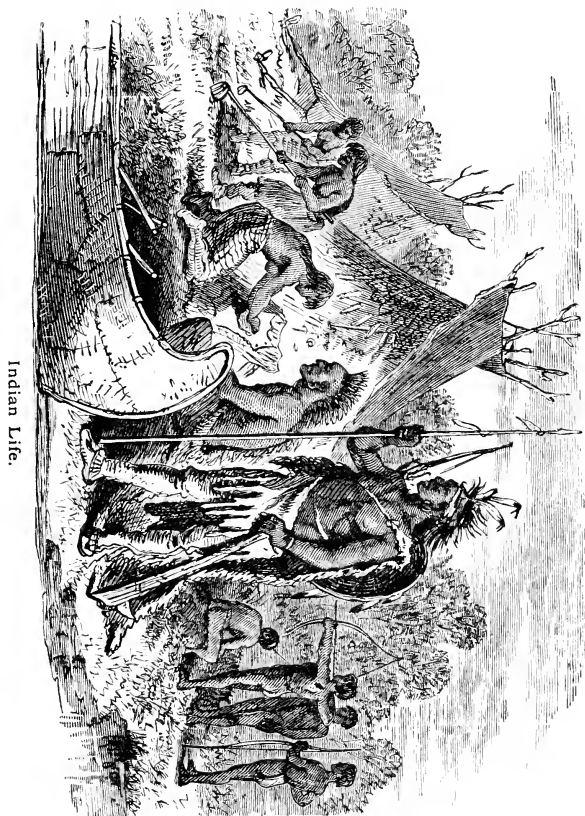
Carrying away his body at night, they loaded it with stones and dropped it silently into the great river whose waters he had been the first European to discover. The story was circulated the next morning that De Soto had gone to heaven. Being now without a leader, the adventurous band attempted to retrace their steps, but, quarreling among themselves, they broke up into small parties and wandered over the country. Only forty of all the six hundred returned to Tampa.

6. During the march of De Soto from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, he discovered many ruins of temples and other buildings constructed on scientific principles, the relics of a civilization antedating both history and legend. Bold *tumuli*, or mounds, that were once, perhaps, the sites of temples and altars, appeared in many places. Neither history nor tradition offers a certain solution of the mystery concerning the people who occupied America before the Indians.

7. Everywhere on his march De Soto found the red men inhabiting the land, though not in great numbers. Probably not more than ten thousand Indians were in all Georgia at this time. They were a rough, uncouth race, living in small villages of little skin-covered huts called wigwams, under the simple government of a Chief or Sachem. They lived by the fishing and hunting of the men, while the women cultivated small patches of maize, or Indian-corn. They were often engaged in petty wars among themselves. They entered battle with a war-whoop, half naked and hideously painted. The bow, tomahawk, and scalping-knife were their principal weapons. When an enemy was slain, his scalp was taken off with a sharp stone or knife, and worn on a string suspended from the belt around the warrior's waist. Sometimes a captive was tied to a stake and tortured. Their victories were celebrated by wild war-dances, into which the entire tribe would engage, and their defeats were borne in sullen silence.

8. The strange people found in America were usually of a brown or red complexion, with high cheek-bones and long, coarse hair. Some tribes, however, were of lighter hue, with more regular and sometimes beautiful features. The dress consisted of a short tunic of dressed skins, a covering for the leg below the knee, and loose shoes made of tough buckskin, called moccasins. Very often the body above the waist was left naked. The Indians were fond of ornaments. They wore strings of white teeth, shells and pearls about the neck and waist, with fringes of skin dyed in colors, and waving

plumes of feathers fastened to the head. The faces and bodies of many were curiously painted with bright colors, or tattooed with figures of flowers, birds, and animals.



9. The implements by which they raised their food were stones and crooked sticks, by which the women stirred the soft soil and planted the corn; the fishing-spear and line, the trap and the bow. They had no churches, nor schools, nor books. Their religion was a vague feeling of awe for the

Great Spirit, with an expectation of happy hunting-grounds after death. Such were these aborigines, as they are called, found in the wild American forests by the earliest explorers.

**10.** Although there had been several exploring expeditions, no colony had been yet established on the Southern coasts of North America. The Indians were still the only inhabitants from the Carolina coasts to the Mississippi River. Finally Spain, in 1562, sent out a company, who settled near the present city of Beaufort, in South Carolina. This is noted as the first Southern colony, but it existed only a few years. Famine and disease destroyed the colonists, and only their white bones were left on the strange shores where they had perished.

**11.** Spain also fitted out a fleet which landed over two thousand six hundred men in 1565 in Florida, where, with great pomp, the city of St. Augustine was founded. This colony was successful, and established the authority of Spain in the extreme Southern coasts.

**12.** In 1663, a charter was granted by Great Britain to a body of men called "The Lords Proprietors of South Carolina," who laid the foundation of Charleston in 1680.

**13.** It will be borne in mind that at this period a narrow semicircle of scattered European settlements stretched along the Atlantic shore. The vast interior of America was all a wild, inhabited by tribes of Indians. Looking at America about the period from the year 1600 to 1650, we see an English settlement on James River, in Virginia; another English company, landing at Plymouth Rock, settled Massachusetts; Maryland was also occupied by the English, as well as New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island; William Penn and the English Quakers took possession of Pennsylvania, and North Carolina was entered by explorers from Virginia. Thus the English had a line of settlements on the coast, and claimed all the territory westward. The Dutch, however, in 1609, established a colony on Manhat-

tan Island, and laid the foundations of the great State of New York. Afterward the Danes and the Dutch built towns on the Delaware River. None of these colonies were yet strong. They were only the beginnings of the European occupation of America.

**14.** Taking a view of another fifty years, extending to the year 1700, it will be observed that the colonists are in constant struggle for existence. They had disputes among themselves, and suffered greatly by frequent outbreaks of the Indians. A great struggle called the Pequod War occurred in 1637, resulting in the destruction of a whole tribe. King Philip's War, in 1675, was another bloody conflict of the white and red races. Still, amid all these difficulties, the Europeans maintained their ground, increased in numbers, and continued to drive the Indian farther back toward the setting sun.

## CHAPTER II.

1728—1733.

Oglethorpe's Charter.—Georgia Trustees.—Emigrants.—Departure from England.—Arrival at Charleston.

**I**N the year 1728, James Oglethorpe introduced a resolution in Parliament proposing to investigate the condition of the prisons of Great Britain. The resolution was adopted, and a committee appointed, with Oglethorpe for chairman. In their humane work the committee soon discovered great inhumanity in the treatment of the unhappy inmates of the prisons. Upon their full report, measures were immediately considered by Parliament to effect a thorough reform in prison discipline. This humane inquiry was the origin of the enterprize that settled Georgia, of which the public-spirited Oglethorpe was the head.

2. James Oglethorpe was born December 21, 1688, of an ancient and honorable family. At sixteen, he entered Oxford University, and, on leaving, was commissioned Ensign in the English navy. Passing through various grades of promotion, he was made Aid-de-camp of Prince Eugene, the first General of the times. The young officer distinguished himself in his service on the Continent, and on his return to England, in 1722, was elected a member of Parliament. He was a diligent, useful, and influential member of that body, and remained a member until his philanthropy prompted him to undertake the colonizing of Georgia.

3. His life was adorned by many acts of benevolence. His personal bearing was distinguished; he had an erect, commanding figure, with a frank, pleasing face. His nose

was large Roman, and his eyes sparkling. His manners were engaging, and his general character won the admiration and the confidence of all.

4. The Committee on the Prisons did their work and were discharged, but Oglethorpe was not satisfied. He reflected that a colony in America would provide homes and happiness for the unfortunate people who had enlisted his sympathies. He sought the counsel of Lord Percival, an Irish nobleman, and the advice of other philanthropic men. Together they matured a scheme, and addressing a memorial to the Privy Council of the King,



James Oglethorpe.

asked for a grant of land in His Majesty's province of America, upon which could be settled "the vast number of indigent persons who were in London and adjacent parts." The petition was favored by the Privy Council, and also by the Board of Trade.

5. The scheme being approved, the charter of the colony of Georgia was written and received the great seal of England June 9, 1732.

The object, as set forth, was to colonize the frontier of South Carolina with the poor of Great Britain. The territory thus granted was described as lying along the Savannah River, extending southward along the coast to the Altamaha,

and from the head-waters of these rivers westward to what was called the South Seas. The country was divided into eight equal parts, and was formed into the separate province of Georgia. The name of Georgia was given to the new province in honor of George II., reigning King of England.

6. The charter created a corporation of trustees for twenty-one years, with the usual power to sell and buy property, to have a seal, to make laws, and to have a common council, and to establish civil and criminal courts. The trustees were authorized to transport foreigners and subjects of Great Britain who were willing to go to Georgia, and to convey lands to them not exceeding five hundred acres to each person. No trustee was allowed to have any pecuniary interest in the enterprise, nor to acquire any land. They were required to keep a registry of all their acts and of all grants of land.

7. The lands conveyed to the colonists were to be held by them as subjects of Great Britain. They were to pay four shillings yearly rent for every one hundred acres, but the rent was not to commence until ten years after the land was granted. It was further provided that all persons born in the province should have all the privileges of those born within the kingdom of Great Britain. Freedom of religious worship was granted to all except those who were called Papists.

8. The common council chosen under the charter was authorized to appoint the governor, judges, and all other officers, civil and military, except revenue officers. The governor, however, was to be appointed by approval of the King, and was subject to royal instructions.

9. Having procured this charter, the trustees met in London, in July, 1732, to make rules for the settlement and government of the new province. They determined to locate certain centers of population called towns, and to grant only fifty acres to each man and his family. The trustees also



resolved not to convey lands in fee simple, or absolute title, which would give the settler the privilege of disposing of his land at any time to any person forever. The lands were granted for life, and to descend to male heirs, to the exclusion of females from inheritance. The colonist, however, was privileged to name his heir by will if he died without male heirs. The condition was also put in the grant that the lands should be occupied, cleared, and cultivated by a certain time; or the right would be forfeited. These were the first land laws of Georgia.

**10.** The trustees made another significant provision in their first laws, by which the introduction of negro slaves into the colony was prohibited.

**11.** The work of collecting emigrants now began. Having insufficient funds to carry out their plans, the trustees called for the assistance of all benevolent persons. The nature of the enterprise was made widely known, and secured general favor. All classes of people sent in contributions to the Georgia emigration fund, and the trustees were supplied.

**12.** Applications were at once made by persons anxious to be numbered among the emigrants. Many were refused admission into the company. Sailors, soldiers, and laborers already in employment were not accepted. No man was received who would leave his wife or little children, or parents depending on him for support. No debtor was accepted without consent of his creditor. For four months the trustees labored in examining applicants for emigrants' places. The prisons were carefully examined, and prisoners chosen such as would be benefited by the removal without detriment to the colony. Altogether the best people among the needy population of England were thus carefully separated by the trustees to become the first settlers of Georgia.

**13.** The preparations for sailing were all made with care, and on November 12, 1732, the ship *Anne*, which held the

---

company, with Oglethorpe at the head, weighed anchor at Deptford dock, and dropped slowly down the Thames. Thirty-four families, containing one hundred and twenty-six persons, were aboard, bound for the New World.

**14.** Skirting the coasts of Southern England, they departed from Scilly Lights, and set sail across the great Atlantic.

**15.** Religious services were held daily on the ship. Oglethorpe's inspiring presence and conversation kept up the spirit of the company. The voyage was long, being two months and eight days, but at last they reached the harbor of Charleston, January 20, 1733.

## CHAPTER III.

1733—1734.

*Savannah Founded.—Tomochichi.—Help from South Carolina.—Indian Treaty.—Fort Argyle.—Arrival of Jews.—The Salzburgers.—Oglethorpe Goes to England.*



GLETHORPE landed at Charleston at once, and was received with great kindness. After several days, he again set sail and came into Port Royal bar. The emigrants went ashore at Beaufort, and were warmly entertained by the people of the place.

2. Here Oglethorpe left the emigrants for awhile, and taking with him Colonel William Bull, of South Carolina, and a few friends from his company, set out in an Indian canoe to find a site for his colony. Following the coast, the party wound among the small islands at the mouth of the Savannah River, and at length rowed up to the high bluff called Yamacraw, where they landed, and found an Indian village and a Carolina trading-station.

3. Tomochichi, the old Indian chief and warrior, tall and erect, with a commanding, yet pleasing mien, viewed the strange faces with some distrust. Happily a Creek Indian woman was present who spoke English, and became interpreter for Oglethorpe. Through her he made known his friendly purposes, and perfected a treaty with Tomochichi, which was faithfully observed by both the great Englishman and the honorable Indian.

4. In January, Oglethorpe returned to Beaufort and removed his people to Yamacraw Bluff, which they reached February 12, 1733. Immediately on this first landing they offered thanksgiving and prayer to God.

5. The colonists soon brought all their goods ashore and stored them under leafy tents, where their first night in Georgia was spent. Rising early next morning, they began work. Trees were felled, clearings made, and cabins arose



**Tomochichi and His Nephew.**

in order. South Carolina, and Charleston especially, lent the helping hand by sending supplies of tools, provisions, cattle, and seeds.

6. Soon after having fairly established the colony, laid out his city, built some fortifications, and beheld the finishing

of several houses and the sowing of fields of grain, Oglethorpe made a full and solemn treaty with the chiefs of all neighboring tribes of Indians, and then in company with Tomochichi and other chiefs made a visit to Charleston.

7. The party was entertained with great hospitality at Charleston, and received many acts of kindness. The citizens' meeting voted nearly sixty thousand dollars to Oglethorpe in response to his call for aid, and gave him a cordial invitation to visit their city often as an honored guest. The Indians were also loaded with presents, which won from them many promises of friendship. The party then returned to the colony on the bluff.

8. It was immediately after this return that the new city laid off by Oglethorpe was given the name *Savannah*, after the river on which it was situated.

9. The arrival of another emigrant ship, the *James*, commanded by Captain Yoakley, and having on board a number of colonists and some needed stores, gladdened the colonists. Having unloaded his cargo, the captain was rewarded with the prize offered by the trustees for the first arrival and unloading of a ship at Yamacraw.

10. Four months had now been passed by the colony in Georgia with little trouble, and prosperity seemed to be promised by all their circumstances.

11. Oglethorpe deemed it necessary to build a fortification not far from the town, in a south-westerly direction, on the Ogeechee River. The fort was named Argyle in honor of the Duke of that name, and was manned by a small company of rangers. Fort Argyle, eighteen miles from Savannah, was the second settlement of white people made in Georgia.

12. Another ship brought over two hundred and fifty settlers, and their addition made it necessary to enlarge the limits of Savannah. Accordingly the emigrants held a meeting on the bluff, July, 1733, and proceeded to divide their

town into wards and to name its streets and squares. The division was made into four wards of sixteen subdivisions each. Each street was named, several of which yet bear the names originally given.

**13.** While this orderly work was being transacted a ship came up the river and landed forty Jews on the bluff. Their arrival created a sensation and even remonstrance. But Oglethorpe's sympathies became enlisted, and he insisted that they should remain.

**14.** Eight months after, the ship *Purisburg* arrived at Savannah, March, 1734, bringing a band of persecuted Salzburgers, cast out from Germany on account of their religion. When they landed, Oglethorpe met and warmly welcomed them. Finding a location that satisfied them, they settled upon a small creek flowing into the Savannah River, twenty-five miles above the city, and named their town Ebenezer, which means "stone of help," in devout recognition that God had helped them. This place is now in Effingham County.

**15.** Fifteen months had now expired since the first landing at Yamacraw, during which time Savannah had been laid off and improved, Ebenezer had been founded, Abercorn, Highgate, and Hamstead had been settled as small villages on Savannah River, Fort Argyle had been built, and a light-house had been erected on Tybee Island. Small farms were started, silk-growing commencing, small industries were springing up, and while all was yet in the rough state of a new colony there were abundant evidences of thrift on every hand.

**16.** At this bright juncture, Oglethorpe made a visit to England, May, 1734, in company with his good friend Tomochichi, his wife and nephew, and five Cherokee chiefs. Immediately on arriving, they waited on the King and Queen, who graciously received them, and accepted the presents which the Indians brought.

---

17. Tomochichi and the Cherokee chiefs were introduced to the trustees, and renewed the treaties of friendship with them. The English nobles showed much attention to them, who in turn were greatly impressed by the magnificence of all they saw. The Indians remained four months, visiting the places of greatest interest, and receiving many presents. They returned to America greatly impressed by the wonders of the civilized world.

## CHAPTER IV.

1735—1738.

Darien.—Oglethorpe Returns.—John Wesley.—Frederica.—Oglethorpe Visits the South.—Returns to England.—Troubles in Savannah.



OGLETHORPE remained in England, after the departure of the Indians, on the business of the colony. In January, 1735, he sent a colony of Swiss and Moravian emigrants to Georgia, who settled near Fort Argyle, on the Ogeechee River. With the advice of the trustees, he also decided to found a town on the southern side of the colony for a population of Scotch Highlanders. In October, 1735, a number of these hardy mountaineers sailed from Inverness, and in January, 1736, settled on the Altamaha River. They named their town New Inverness, and the district Darien.

2. In 1736, Oglethorpe brought, on his return to the colony, two hundred and twenty-five persons and two ship-loads of supplies. One hundred and seventy-five of these were Germans, and they were sent to Ebenezer. Twenty-five, being Moravians, were added to the settlement on the Ogeechee. John and Charles Wesley accompanied Oglethorpe on his return to Georgia, for the purpose of preaching the Gospel. Both of these great evangelists, however, returned to England after a brief period.

3. The presence of Oglethorpe in the colony was very much needed. During his absence, Thomas Causton, to whom he had confided the care of the government, acted tyrannically and oppressed the people. Oglethorpe soon rectified the wrongs and restored quiet to the colony.



4. After Oglethorpe had settled this trouble, he made a visit to Ebenezer, which he found in a flourishing condition. He also resolved to establish a colony on St. Simon's Island, at the mouth of the Altamaha River. Accordingly he brought the ship *Midnight* through Jekyl Sound to St. Simon's Island, where he located a new town, called Frederica in honor of Frederick, Prince of Wales, February 18, 1736. A fort was built there for the defense of the colony on the south.

5. Oglethorpe left the work to be continued, and ordered the fort to be garrisoned by fifty men. He then went over to New Inverness to visit the Highlanders in their flourishing village. As a compliment to them he appeared in a Highland garb of plaid, and expressed his satisfaction with the appearance of their town.

6. Wishing to acquaint himself further with the New World, Oglethorpe and a party of friends, with several Indians, proceeded to explore the coast south of St. Simon's Island. They first visited Jekyl Island, just below St. Simon's, and placed a fort on its northern extremity. The next island south of Jekyl an Indian of the party wished named after the Duke of Cumberland. Here Fort St. Andrews was erected, and delivered to Captain Mackay and his Highlanders, with still another on the southern part of the island, called Fort Williams. They next entered on a small but beautiful island, which Oglethorpe named Amelia, and from thence they went down to Talbot Island. This knowledge of the coast served Oglethorpe well in subsequent troubles with the Spaniards.

7. By the orders of Oglethorpe a military post was marked out and established far up the Savannah River, in 1735, and called Augusta in honor of one of the royal princesses. This is the site of the present city of Augusta. Roger de Lacey, an agent among the Indians, was the first settler. The place soon grew into importance as a center for

Indian trade. The garrison which was erected was put under command of Captain Kent.

8. Oglethorpe again found it necessary for him to go to England in order to lay before the trustees the need of troops and supplies to meet the invasion of the Spaniards, then threatening Georgia from Florida. He therefore returned to England for the second time, in January, 1737.

9. The trustees had to this date sent to Georgia more than one thousand persons. Fifty-seven thousand acres of land had been granted, and five principal towns built, viz.: Savannah, Ebenezer, Augusta, New Inverness, and Frederica. Forts had been erected on the islands along the coast and at prominent points on the Altamaha River. Treaties had been made with the Indians, and their friendship obtained.


10. But a serious discontent arose at this important juncture in Savannah. A number of persons had become dissatisfied. Their dreams had been too bright, and were not realized. Their land was poor, the climate hot and sickly, and the country full of Indians and wild beasts. The people in and near Savannah drew up a petition to the trustees, stating their grievances, and asked to have them lightened. They desired negro slaves, which had been hitherto expressly forbidden. They wanted a change in the tenure of the lands, so that they could hold them in fee simple.

11. The industrious inhabitants of New Inverness and Ebenezer heartily disapproved, and sent counter-petitions to Oglethorpe, objecting to negro slaves and fee simple tenure of the lands. Whereupon the trustees avoided making any marked change in the laws, but soothed the malcontents by granting them some minor privileges.

## CHAPTER V.

1739—1740.

Invasion of Florida.—English and Spanish Claim.—Oglethorpe Brings Troops.—Spanish Treachery.—Death of Tomochichi.—Skirmish with the Spaniards.—Further Discontent of the Colonists.—Attempt upon St. Augustine.

HE English claim to the territory of South Carolina and Georgia was founded on the right of discovery through the Cabots, in 1497, and the active measures of colonization which Great Britain had taken. Spain had founded the city of St. Augustine and colonized Florida, but the dividing line between the English and Spanish discoveries had been long in dispute. On this account Carolina suffered several frontier troubles with the Spaniards. The settlement of Georgia interposed a thriving colony between the disputants, and the Spaniards directed their enmity on the Georgians. The Spanish claim to all Georgia and South Carolina was again reasserted, and when Spain threatened to invade and exterminate the colony, war was declared by England, October 22, 1739.

2. A year previous to this declaration of war, Oglethorpe had arrived from England, in September, 1738, with half a regiment of men, which he landed at St. Simon's Island. The other half had come over in the spring of the same year and reinforced the forts and troops at Frederica. These troops afforded a seasonable relief to the southern settlements, then in a state of apprehension of Spanish invasion. St. Augustine had also been garrisoned strongly by the Spanish, and their naval force was increased.

3. In the meantime Oglethorpe met the Indian chiefs

in council, and confirmed the friendly treaties existing between them. Oglethorpe located his fortified camps on Jekyll and Cumberland Islands, where he watched the movements of the enemy.

4. The wily Spaniards introduced several spies into these camps, who instigated a mutiny designed to issue in the murder of Oglethorpe. A soldier was selected to begin the mutiny. Approaching Oglethorpe, he demanded more rations, and this being refused, he returned such an insulting answer that Captain Mackay, greatly incensed, cut at him with his sword. The soldier catching the blade, broke it, and threw the pieces at the officer's head; then, fleeing to the fort, seized his gun and fired upon Oglethorpe, the ball whizzing over his shoulder and the powder burning his face. Another soldier attempted to fire, but his gun flashed and failed. At this juncture several officers surrounded Oglethorpe and seized the mutinous soldiers. They were afterwards tried, sentenced, and shot for their grave offense.

5. The Spanish also excited an insurrection among the negroes of South Carolina, below Charleston. A band of these negroes assembled at Stono, killed the officers of the post, seized the public stores, and marched in a mob toward Charleston, ravaging the country as they went. Their approach was discovered and alarm given at Charleston. The inhabitants, who were at church, seized their arms, and, marching out to meet the negroes, found them drunk with the liquor of the public stores, and reveling around a great fire in an open field. On attacking them several were killed, and the rest routed or taken prisoners. These and several other instances showed Oglethorpe the character of the enemy with whom he had to deal.

6. Tomochichi, the faithful friend of Oglethorpe, died, October 5, 1739, near Savannah. The body was brought down the river in a canoe, and met at the bluff by Oglethorpe and the civil authorities. Forming a procession, they

marched slowly into Savannah, and while minute-guns were fired from the battery, laid the old chief in his last resting-place. The military fired three volleys over his grave, and the colonists mourned his death.

7. Oglethorpe now received orders to carry on open war against the Spanish in Florida. Accordingly he summoned a thousand Indians and a troop of horse, and with a Highland regiment went in pursuit of a party of Spaniards who had attacked the fort on Amelia Island and murdered a few men. Pursuing them to the St. John's River, he burned all their boats, and drove them back into St. Augustine. Oglethorpe then returned to Frederica, after sending fifty soldiers and a body of Indians up the river, instructing them to destroy all boats, and capture the forts built at Picolata.

8. This last expedition failing, Oglethorpe prepared with a strong force of Indians and his own men to invade Florida, and set out December 1, 1739. The whole of the St. John's River was soon in possession of Oglethorpe, and the communication between the Spanish and their Indian allies was broken. Garrisoning all the captured positions, Oglethorpe returned to Frederica.

9. At this stage of the war the colonists again became discontented. Many of those in and near Savannah had begun to abuse Oglethorpe. They wanted slaves, rum, and changes of the laws concerning their lands. But notwithstanding these difficulties, Oglethorpe continued his active operations against the Spaniards.

10. To add to his cares, a prisoner named Christian Priber was captured among the Cherokee Indians, who was proven to be a French spy. He was endeavoring to induce the Indians to forsake their British allies and establish a new government, with him at its head. Priber was caught, and died in prison. All his plans failed.

11. Every thing being in readiness for further invasion of

Florida, Oglethorpe left Frederica, May, 1740, with eleven hundred men, including Indians, and marched toward St. Augustine. May 10, 1740, he captured St. Diego, containing cannon, arms, ammunition, and fifty-seven men. He then captured Fort Moosa, two miles from St. Augustine, driving the Spaniards into the city. Being reinforced by Carolina troops, he at first resolved to attack the city by land and sea, but finding that the ships could not approach the city, he desisted from the attack, and placed the town in siege.

**12.** Colonel Palmer was then ordered to scour the country around St. Augustine with a troop of horse, capture stragglers, and deceive the enemy as to the numbers of the British force. But one night at Fort Moosa he was surprised by a party of Spaniards, captured, most of his men murdered, and the fort retaken. Among the prisoners was the noble Captain McIntosh, who afterward was cruelly treated by the enemy. This capture opened to the Spanish the way of relieving with supplies their already straitened garrison. To avoid a longer siege, Oglethorpe resolved to bombard the city, and thus reduce it to terms. The bombardment was kept up twenty days, being returned with briskness by the Spaniards. Reinforcements coming to the besieged at this time, the heat of the climate enfeebling the English, and Oglethorpe himself being taken sick, the siege was raised, July 20, 1740, and the British forces returned to Frederica.

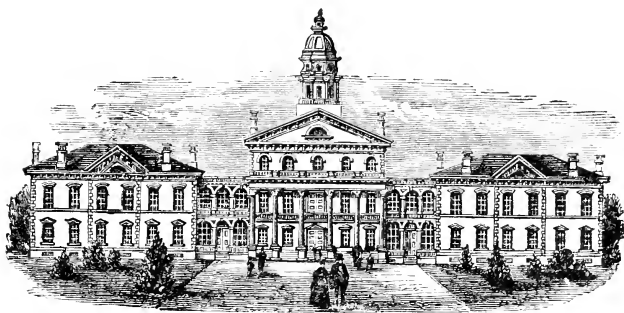
**13.** The English lost about fifty men, including those killed at Fort Moosa, while the Spanish loss was four hundred and fifty men, four forts, with much arms and ammunition.

## CHAPTER VI.

1741—1744.

Orphan House.—Discontent.—Change of Government.—Colony Divided into Counties.—Preparations by Spaniards to Invade and by English to Meet Invasions.—Battles Around Frederica.—Oglethorpe's Strategy.—Departure of Spaniards.—Frontier Troubles and Final Settlement.—Oglethorpe's Life and Death.

**I**N this year, 1741, the Orphans' House at Bethesda, which had been begun March 25, 1740, received and provided for eighty-four inmates, sixty-eight of them being orphans. The scheme of this orphanage originated with Oglethorpe and Charles Wesley, but the funds



Bethesda Orphan Asylum.

for its erection were raised by George Whitfield, the eloquent preacher, who first came to America in 1738. The orphanage was located at Bethesda, near Savannah, where it still remains.

2. In the beginning of 1741 there were many signs of thrift, but there was also much depression. Discontent had spread among both the thrifty and the thriftless population.

The pine lands were poor, and held by an unsatisfactory tenure. The agriculture was decreasing, and there was little profitable commerce. The thriftless worked no better in Georgia than they had in London, and the thrifty were discouraged by the obstacles to success. Special complaint was made that the climate and lands were unsuited to the production of wine and silk, but the trustees insisted that these should be produced. The cotton plant was grown with success, but the trustees did not favor its cultivation. Negro slaves and rum were still prohibited. Complaints were made against the competency and uprightness of the magistrates of the town courts, who had ample civil and criminal jurisdiction.

3. The severe letters of James Habersham, an intelligent merchant among the colonists, falling into the hands of the trustees, led to an investigation of the condition of the colony.

4. As the population and trouble increased, the trustees resolved to change the original plan of government by magistrates, which had worked so ill. Accordingly, in January, 1741, a committee was appointed from their own number, who framed a new plan for the better government of the colony, providing for a division into counties, and its management under a written constitution. The scheme was adopted, and in April of that year Georgia was divided into the two counties of Savannah and Frederica, the former including all the territory north of Darien; the other included the settlements between Darien and the Altamaha River.

5. William Stephens was appointed president of the county of Savannah, with Henry Parker, Thomas Jones, John Fallowfield, and Samuel Mercer, assistants. The county of Frederica received no appointments. On October 12, 1741, the new officers were installed, and the new government went into operation.

6. The principal benefit derived by the change was that



the powers of the town courts were so limited that the magistrates could no longer oppress the inhabitants. General Oglethorpe still retained his authority as commander-in-chief of the whole colony. This scheme of government was again changed in May, 1743, on account of Oglethorpe's intended return to England. The constitution was so far altered as to consolidate the two counties into one, with the officers of Savannah County in charge of the whole.

7. To carry out their long-cherished desire of completely exterminating the entire Georgia colony, the Spaniards prepared a great armament at Havanna, consisting of seven thousand men and fifty-six vessels. This fleet set sail for St. Augustine, and Oglethorpe was informed at Frederica of the threatened invasion. He hastily sent a petition for troops to South Carolina, and, collecting all the ammunition and cannon in the colony, summoned his Indian allies, with his regiment of Highlanders, and, fortifying his camp at Frederica, awaited the coming of the enemy.

8. June 21, 1742, a fleet of nine sail appeared in Amelia Sound, but were driven away by the fort on Cumberland Island. The enemy next appeared in Cumberland Sound, but Oglethorpe, with six boats and a hundred men, drove them off, relieving Captain Dunbar at Fort William. Then he returned to Frederica, and, calling in supplies and troops, sent again to Charleston for reinforcements.

9. A large fleet of thirty-six vessels, with over five thousand men, appeared at St. Francis Island, June 28th, under command of Don Manuel De Montiano, but made no demonstration until July 5th. The flood tide brought the fleet in beautiful array into the harbor. They raised the red flag, and landed the troops on the southern end of the island, where they erected a battery of eighteen guns. Abandoning Fort St. Simon's, Oglethorpe ordered all the guns to be spiked, the ammunition to be destroyed, and the troops to fall back into Frederica.

**10.** Oglethorpe had only seven hundred men in his command, but hourly expected recruits from Carolina, and worked diligently to prepare his defenses. Scouting parties were also kept in the woods continually harassing the enemy and bringing in prisoners.

**11.** On July 7th, a patrol announced a party of the enemy within two miles of Frederica. Hastily summoning four platoons of soldiers, and ordering the regiment to follow, Oglethorpe rapidly sallied forth to meet them in the woods. Attacking with spirit, he almost totally destroyed the enemy's advanced force. The Spanish commander, Sanches, of this advanced detachment, was captured and Captain Magelito killed. Pushing on several miles toward the main body, he formed an ambush in the woods, and then returned hastily to Frederica to hurry on his rangers and marines to the field of action. Hearing firing in the woods where he had stationed his ambush, he hastened forward, and met a part of the platoons, who were retreating in the drizzling rain before the galling fire of the Spaniards, who had driven them from the ambuscade. Oglethorpe was told by the retreating troops that his entire force had been driven back, but observing that two companies were missing, and hearing fresh firing in the woods, he commanded the officer to rally the men and follow him.

**12.** The two missing companies, commanded by Lieutenants Sutherland and Mackay, had succeeded by a skillful manœuver in getting behind the victorious Spaniards, and had secreted themselves in an ambush upon the road by which the Spaniards would return to their camp. Before long the enemy came in sight, halted within the defile where the ambuscade was placed, and, stacking their arms, laid down to rest in fancied security. The signal of attack being given, a deadly fire was poured down upon the unsuspecting enemy. Fleeing in all directions, they were met by the bayonet and scalping-knife, and the ground was strewed





with the dead. Oglethorpe did not reach the scene of the action, but showed his appreciation of the bravery of the young officers by promoting them upon the spot. The pursuit of the enemy was continued to the Spanish camp. Next morning an escaped prisoner informed Oglethorpe that the Spaniards had lost two hundred and forty men, besides the nineteen prisoners.

**13.** Oglethorpe now resolved to attack them by surprise at night, though his forces were small. But when he had advanced within a short space of their troops, one of his soldiers fired off his gun, and ran into the Spanish camp. Oglethorpe then hastily retired. He knew the deserter would give information of the strength and position of his army, and he devised a plan to thwart the treason. Addressing a letter in French to this man, he urged him by all means to persuade the Spaniards to the attack, to speak of the smallness of his forces, and the exposure of his position, or, at least, to induce them to remain three days longer upon the island, when, his reinforcements arriving, he could make a descent upon them.

**14.** Intrusting this letter to a Spanish prisoner, and intimating it was to be delivered to a spy upon the camp, he gave him his liberty. Of course the letter went immediately to Spanish head-quarters. It there produced such consternation among the Spanish that they set fire to the fort, and hastily embarked, July 14, 1742, forgetting much of their arms and ammunition.

**15.** In this manner the Spaniards returned home, not having gained a single complete victory, and having lost many men and much stores. The contest had lasted one month, and Georgia and South Carolina were freed from their southern enemy. No further trouble was felt. The war between England and Spain took a wider European field, and Georgia feuds were forgotten. Oglethorpe again turned his attention to the internal improvement of the colony.

**16.** After the Spanish invasion, grave but untrue reports against Oglethorpe were circulated in Charleston by private parties. Lieutenant-Colonel Cooke, one of his officers, preferred nineteen charges against him, on account of which he embarked for England, September, 1743, to meet the general court-martial ordered to meet at the Horse Guards for his trial. The trial was held June, 1744, before a board of officers. After deliberate and thorough examination, during several days, the Court determined that all the charges were "false, malicious, and without foundation." They gave Oglethorpe an honorable acquittal, and Colonel Cooke was dismissed the service.


**17.** After this trial in England, Oglethorpe never returned to Georgia. War with France occurring 1754, King George II. appointed him Brigadier-General, to serve under Lord Stair. During this year he married Elizabeth Wright, the daughter of a wealthy baronet, who had once been Lord High Chancellor. He was called, however, from Cranham Hall, where he had gone with his wife, to meet the Pretender, in which service Oglethorpe was commissioned Major-General. One of the companies in his command was named the Georgia Rangers in compliment to him. February 22, 1747, he was made Lieutenant-General of the British army.

**18.** February 22, 1765, he was made Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's forces, and by many it was affirmed that he was offered the command of the armies sent to subjugate the American colonies in the war of the Revolution. This he declined, saying, "he knew the Americans well, that they never would be subdued by force, but that obedience would be secured by doing them justice." He returned to his estate, and spent the rest of his life in quiet. The decline of his life was peaceful, and June 30, 1785, he died in the ninety-seventh year of his age.

## CHAPTER VII.

1749.

Sir John Hawkins.—White Servants.—Consequence of Lack of Slaves.—Petition to Trustees Refused.—Counter-Petition of the Germans and Scotch.—Thomas Stephens sent to England.—Action of Parliament.—Action of Trustees.—Meeting in Savannah.—Conditions and Limitations.—Slaves Introduced.

 HE slave trade was introduced into England by Sir John Hawkins, in 1563, and received the sanction of kings and queens, and many acts of Parliaments. But several of the colonies in North America prohibited their introduction. Massachusetts was the first State to encourage the slave trade, and the first slave ship was built at Marblehead in that State. William Penn also introduced slaves into Pennsylvania, and other colonies in turn admitted them. But the Georgia trustees prohibited slavery in their earliest laws.

2. Although negro slaves were prohibited, white servants were allowed. These were brought over, and sold their services for a limited time, at the expiration of which they received a piece of land, and were thrown upon their own resources. But this servile condition of the whites displeased the Welsh, English, and Germans, who were employed as hired servants, and they became discontented. Hence, in June, 1735, a petition was sent to the trustees for the repeal of the law prohibiting negro slavery. But this petition was peremptorily rejected.

3. James Habersham, who became president of His Majesty's council in Georgia, and for a time Governor of the State, expressed himself heartily in favor of introducing slaves.

It was argued that white men could not clear the immense tracts of dense forests; that sickness, fevers, and malaria were so prevalent that white servants and their employers could not work half the year. As a consequence many refused to work longer, and abandoned themselves to idleness. The lands remained uncleared and uncultivated. An idle, quarreling crowd engaged in the town pursuing some handicraft or doing nothing at all. The silk, wine, and indigo business, and the lumber exportation was nearly abandoned. Several industrious families left the province and removed to South Carolina; some went farther north, and others threatened to follow their example.

4. For nearly fifteen years the trustees refused to listen to any propositions for the introduction of slaves. Petition after petition was sent, only to meet with a direct refusal. One of the magistrates wrote to Mr. Martyn, secretary of the trustees, that the whole inhabitants of Augusta "declare that if they can not have slaves they will leave the colony." Every other colony in America had slaves, and Georgia was placed at a great disadvantage.

5. Finally, with feelings of despair, the colonists drew up a petition in December, 1738, declaring that some change was necessary in the government, or the colony would inevitably go to ruin. They asked for "the use of negroes with proper limitations." Counter-petitions were presented by the inhabitants of Darien and Ebenezer urgently requesting that no negroes be allowed in the colony, and stating that they were contented under the present form of laws, and wished no change.

6. The trustees still refusing to change the law prohibiting slavery, a convention was called at Savannah to consider what was best to be done to alleviate the grievances of the colony. It was resolved to send an agent to the trustees, and Thomas Stephens, the son of the president, was chosen for that office. He started for England, and presented his peti-



tion to the King, by whom it was referred to a committee of Parliament.

7. The committee of Parliament approved the course the trustees were pursuing, and declared the colony of Georgia ungrateful and thankless to its benefactors. They agreed, however, to allow rum to be brought into the colony, and this stayed the general discontent for awhile.

8. Notwithstanding the approval of Parliament, the trustees were sincerely desirous of doing the best for the colonists. But the continued petitions and complaints sent up to them, and the recent action of Parliament, decided them to take into consideration the expediency of allowing the slave trade. Accordingly they seriously debated the question, and after several years had elapsed sent an order to the president to inquire among the people upon what terms and restrictions they were willing to accept them. A committee from the trustees was appointed, charged with a special duty to investigate the matter.

9. Mr. Boltzius, of Ebenezer, wrote to the trustees, saying, that he and the Germans withdrew the objections they had made to the use of slaves. Rev. George Whitfield, who had tried the plan of negro slave labor on a plantation in South Carolina, wrote: "That Georgia never can or will be a flourishing province without negroes are allowed."

10. January 10, 1749, a meeting of the representatives of the colony was convened by order of the trustees. They passed several resolutions stating upon what condition they would like to have slaves among them: "The owners of slaves should educate the young, and use every possible means of making religious impressions upon the minds of the aged, and that all acts of inhumanity should be punished by the civil authorities." Major Horton, of Frederica, presided over this meeting, and soon after was seized by a malignant fever, and died in a few days. The colony lost in him one of its most upright and able supporters.

**11.** The resolutions of the convention were read before the trustees, May 16, 1749, and after mature deliberation they resolved to petition His Majesty "that the use of black slaves be allowed in the colony of Georgia."

**12.** This petition was granted, and slaves by law were admitted into Georgia. The trustees, however, convened another meeting of the colony, and drew up a list of instructions to insure a humane and proper treatment. This paper was signed October 26, 1749, and negro slaves were then made lawful property in Georgia. The conditions of slaveholding were, that the colony should keep the proper proportion of slaves to the whites; to teach them no trade that would interfere with the white citizens; to prevent inhuman treatment; that they should not be worked on Sunday, with other safe restrictions.

**13.** This beneficial course was soon apparent in the contentment and prosperity of the people. Inhabitants flocked in, the lands were cleared and cultivated, and in 1749 seven or eight vessels laden with produce were sent to England as the beginning of a better export trade. The number of the inhabitants in Georgia had now increased to fifteen hundred, and many were engaged in the cultivation of indigo, wine, silk, and rice.



## CHAPTER VIII.

1749—1752.

Thomas Bosomworth.—Meeting of General Assembly.—Resignation of Colonel Stephens.—Henry Parker Appointed President.—Establishment of a Militia.—Quarrel between the Cherokees and Uchees.—Settlement of Liberty County.—The Trustees Surrender the Charter.

**T**HE colony was now, 1749, greatly harassed by the evil designs of Thomas Bosomworth, who had been sent by the trustees as minister among the Indians. There he had married Mary Musgrove, the Creek princess who had acted as interpreter for Oglethorpe at Yamacraw, and up to this time continued friendly to the whites.

2. Upon her marriage with Bosomworth, she was induced by him and several Indian chiefs to set up her claim as princess to several of the islands on the coast. Her claim being denied and refused by President Stephens, she collected a band of two hundred followers, and, with Bosomworth, marched to Savannah and demanded the return of the granted lands, threatening immediate war in case of refusal.

3. The presence of so large a body of infuriated savages filled the inhabitants with the greatest alarm. The militia was called out, and a bloody battle expected every moment, and only the coolness of President Stephens and the council averted the evil. Fortunately, Mary and her husband were caught and imprisoned. By friendly talks and promises the Indians were quieted, and the evil purposes of Mary explained to them. They at length expressed themselves satisfied, acknowledged Mary had deceived them, made friendship with the whites, and promised to return in peace. Mary was set

at liberty, and with her followers left Savannah, August 19, 1749.

4. Bosomworth carried his claim to the English courts, but it was never settled. With his wife he moved out of the Creek nation, and settled upon Catharine Island. There they both died and were buried side by side on the sea-shore, and their graves can be seen at the present day. Their pretensions have always been called the "Bosomworth Claim."

5. At this time the trustees saw the necessity of establishing a representative assembly to be held annually in Savannah. Accordingly the first assembly was convened at Savannah, January 15, 1751, and Francis Harris was chosen speaker. The assembly had no power to make laws for the colony, but only to present its wants to the president and trustees.

6. After a full investigation by suitable committees, the following needs were determined upon, viz.: The want of a pilot-boat; leave to erect a building under the bluff for the convenience of boats' crews, negroes, etc.; standard of weights and measures; an order to prevent the vessels from heaving their ballast into the river; commissioners for the regulation of pilots and pilotage; an inspector and sworn packer to inspect the produce of the colony; a clerk of the market; proper officers to command the militia; the repairs of the court-house. After a session of twenty-two days the assembly adjourned. Their powers were so limited that little good could be accomplished by their meeting, and this was their last session.

7. Colonel William Stephens, the first president of Georgia, having served the colony for eight years, resigned his trust in May, 1751. He was an old man, and his private griefs and public cares had disordered his mind; memory and reason failed him, and in August, 1753, he died.

8. Henry Parker, the vice-president, acted as president

after this resignation until he was appointed to that office. The place of secretary was supplied by James Habersham.

**9.** In this year the original restrictions respecting the title of lands was removed, so that they could be held in fee simple or absolute title. This restriction had been a grievance to the colony, and its removal gave great satisfaction.

**10.** The trustees proceeded at this date to the establishment and regulation of a militia for Georgia. Every man who possessed three hundred acres of land was ordered to appear for muster at a certain time and place on horseback, and those who owned less to appear on foot. A general meeting was held at Savannah, June 13, 1751, and Captain Noble Jones, a member of the council, was appointed to the command.

**11.** This military preparation was considered necessary on account of the increasing depredations of the Cherokee and Uchee Indians, who had attacked the Quakers settled near Augusta and driven them from their homes. The inhabitants were much alarmed by the unfriendly demonstrations of their Indian neighbors.

**12.** About this time a quarrel arose between the Cherokees and Uchees because a party of the former had attacked a Uchee camp and carried away provisions, women and children. When the robbery was discovered by the absent Uchees the marauders were pursued, overtaken, and several killed and wounded. The Uchees then came to Savannah and demanded arms and ammunition to carry on the war. But President Parker, wishing to preserve the strict neutrality of the colony in this trouble, gave them no help, and they went away with discontented looks.

**13.** The next day the Cherokees and Notteweges were discovered four miles above Savannah, and at one o'clock of the same night a party of Uchees came and encamped upon Yamacraw Bluff. There they were attacked by the Cherokees,

and a Uchee Indian stabbed through the heart. Savannah momentarily expected an Indian assault, and the greatest anxiety prevailed. But the belligerent parties withdrew, still vowing vengeance upon each other.

**14.** During the year 1752 a number of persons came from Dorchester, in South Carolina, and settled at Midway. It was the emigration of a fine body of steady Puritans. They had applied for and obtained a grant of thirty-one thousand nine hundred and fifty acres of land on the Ogeechee River. These Puritans had come from the southern part of England, and had sailed for the New England States, but the captain of their ship landed them in the wilderness of Nantucket Points, where they suffered many hardships. A home was offered to them in South Carolina, and December 5, 1695, they sailed from New England and settled upon the Ashley River, and from thence, in a few years, found their way to Georgia.

**15.** The charter of Georgia had been given for a term of twenty-one years, and the time of its expiration was close at hand. The trustees, weary of their charge, refused to have the charter renewed, and resolved to surrender their trust.

**16.** A committee was appointed to arrange all matters, the Earl of Shaftsbury being chairman. They presented a memorial to the lords of the council, formally surrendering their right to the government of the province of Georgia, and recommending that measures be adopted for its future support.

**17.** This memorial was signed and delivered December 19, 1751. The council, by appropriate resolutions, returned thanks to the trustees for the manner in which they had managed the colony, and granted certain privileges to be still exercised over Georgia, which they accepted and used for a year and a half.

**18.** The last meeting of the trustees was held April 29,

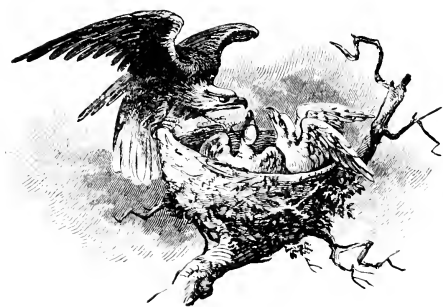
1752. Every account was settled, every claim decided, and, by voluntary surrender of their charter, these philanthropists gave up their control of Georgia, and the territory passed under the royal government direct.

**19.** The trustees had been seventy-two in number, and a majority were noblemen of high rank: several had been eminent divines, others lawyers and members of Parliament. During the twenty-one years they had received no remunerations, but every act had been prompted by philanthropy. Only six of the original number remained at the surrender of the charter. The government of Great Britain resumed direct control of the greatly increased colony, and a new period in Georgia history is reached.

**20.** A survey of the country at large at this period, 1750, shows that while the English were pressing colonies along the Atlantic coast down to the St. Mary's River, the Spanish were entering the valley of the Mississippi as well as Florida, while the French were descending from the great lakes into the interior. Conflicts were inevitable. The English colonies claimed the entire region that swept from their frontier on the Atlantic Ocean westward, and the French were invading this claim. The great French and Indian war followed. It involved all the colonies, and was attended with many of the incidents of savage warfare. In this war George Washington, then but twenty-two years of age, distinguished himself, and gave the early promise of his subsequent patriotic career. At first the war was conducted by Virginia and the other colonists, until, in 1756, a formal declaration of war was made by Great Britain against France. Little success followed the first efforts of the English, but in 1758 a more vigorous policy prevailed, and brilliant victories were won.

**21.** The progress of the war eventually involved the Carolinas, near Georgia, through the hostilities of the Cherokees, which broke out in 1760. Expeditions against them were sent out under Montgomery and Grant, in which Moultrie and

Marion served, and the Indians brought to terms of peace. Finally a treaty was made between England and France in 1763, in which France yielded all her claims in North America lying east of the Mississippi River. Spain also made peace with Great Britain, and gave up her possessions of East and West Florida.






## CHAPTER IX.

1754—1757.

New Form of Government.—Governor Reynolds.—Colonial Seal.—Executive, Legislative, and Judiciary Departments.—First Legislature of Georgia.—Governor Reynolds' Tour Through the Southern Parts of Georgia.—Plan of Defense.—Roman Catholics.—Trouble with Assembly.—William Little.—Dissatisfaction with Governor Reynolds.—His Return to England.

FTER the resignation of the trustees, Georgia was left in an almost unprotected condition, and without a due form of government until October, 1754, a period of two years and five months. Meanwhile the colony was governed by President Parker and his assistants, and also by Patrick Graham, the last president of the colony. It was a period of great anxiety to the colonists, for they were in continual peril from the Indians, pressed by poverty, and neglected by the royal government, in whose care they had fallen by the withdrawal of the trustees.

2. The lords of the Council at length saw the necessity of taking measures to govern the colony, and ordered the lords commissioners of trade and plantation affairs to draw up a plan of government. The report of the commissioners was made March 5, 1754, and recommended that the government of Georgia be like that of the other colonies in America, with a governor, a legislative assembly, and courts of judicature. They also recommended that the governor be vice-admiral, with all the powers generally attached to that office; that officers be appointed for the collection of customs and duties, regulation of quit-rents and grants of land; that a secretary, attorney-general, and provost-marshal be appointed to assist the governor.

3. The plan proposed was approved. According to the nomination of the lords commissioners, August 6, 1754, Captain John Reynolds, of the royal navy, was appointed by the King, governor of Georgia.

4. The King ordered a seal to be made for the colony. This was done June 21, 1754. It was made of silver, and bore on one side a figure representing the genius of the colony presenting a skein of silk to the King, with the motto, "*Hinc laudem sperate coloni;*" and on the circumference of the same side the words, "*Sigillum Provinciae nostrae Georgiae in America.*" On the other side of the seal were placed His Majesty's crown and garter, with the inscription, "*Georgius II. Dei Gratia Magnae Britanniae Fr. et Hib. Rex Fidei Defensor Brunswici et Lunenbergi Dux Sacri Romani Imperii Archi Thesaurarius et Elector.*"

5. Governor Reynolds landed in Georgia, October 29, 1754, and was welcomed by the people.

6. Taking at once the oath of office, he was by title proclaimed "Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of His Majesty's Province of Georgia, and Vice-Admiral of the same." By courtesy he was termed "His Excellency." After the ceremony of installation, which occurred when he landed, the new governor and his officers were entertained at a public dinner. Thus passed auspiciously the first day of the new government.

7. Captain John Reynolds was the first governor of Georgia appointed by the King. James Habersham was appointed secretary, and William Clifton, attorney-general. The governor had entire command of the militia, the power of convening and dissolving the assembly at will, and of vetoing any bill.

8. The legislative assembly was composed of two distinct bodies. The smaller body, called the Upper House, was constituted of the governor's council, generally about twelve in

number, and appointed by the King. They formed a branch of the legislature similar to the present senate, but were also the governor's privy council, and with him exercised large judicial powers. The more numerous branch, called the Commons House of Assembly, consisted of nineteen members, and represented the people from the different parts of the colony. Patrick Graham, the last president of the colony, was chosen president of the Upper House, and David Douglas, of Augusta, district speaker of the Commons House. The governor, with the two houses of assembly, were the legislative power of Georgia.

9. The first efforts of the new governor were directed toward constituting a proper judiciary for the colony. Courts of record were created in 1755, by the letters patent of the King, called the General Courts of the Province of Georgia. Two judges, Noble Jones and Jonathan Bryan, were appointed to hold office during the pleasure of the King. They were to hold quarterly terms at Savannah, in January, April, July, and October. They had jurisdiction in treasons, felonies, and all criminal offenses committed in Georgia. They were also granted ample jurisdiction in civil cases, having full power to try and bring to final execution all causes, suits, and actions where the sum demanded should exceed forty shillings, except where a freehold title should be in issue.

10. A court of chancery was afterwards organized, the governor being chancellor; also a court of oyer and terminer as a special criminal court, to sit twice each year.

11. The first legislative assembly of Georgia met in Savannah, January 7, 1755, and organized as already stated. Governor Reynolds addressed them in a speech, asking their earnest assistance in the government of the colony. His address was warmly received, and indorsed by both houses, and his administration promised their hearty support.

12. The assembly passed twelve acts, all of which were

approved by the governor. Among these was one for stamping credit bills to the amount of three thousand pounds sterling, which should be legal tender in the colony. The growing commerce demanded this financial measure, and it was passed over the opposition of the lords commissioners. The assembly, after a session of two months, adjourned to meet again the following year.

**13.** After the adjournment, Governor Reynolds went on a tour of inspection through the south of the colony. He visited Frederica, but that city, once lovely, was almost in ruins. He journeyed up the Ogeechee River, and found a beautiful situation for a town, which he laid off, and named Hardwicke, after the earl of that name. Here he proposed to locate the capital of Georgia, because he thought the place more central and beautiful than Savannah. The question of the removal of the capital was agitated, but no final decision of the question was reached just then.

**14.** The defenseless state of the colony early attracted the attention of Governor Reynolds. Savannah and Augusta were inadequately defended by rotten forts, rusty guns, and raw militia, while Frederica, the most exposed of the three, was without defense.

**15.** There were only eight hundred men in the whole colony capable of bearing arms, and these were untrained and poorly armed. Governor Reynolds devoted his attention to the subject, and drew up a plan of fortification. He recommended to the lords of trade a vigorous plan of defense along the coast and southern frontier. But his recommendation was postponed from time to time, and the colony left to self-protection.

**16.** To conciliate the Indian tribes, Governor Reynolds appointed a meeting with them at Augusta, where he went in December. He remained ten days, but the Indians did not meet him. He therefore left his presents and his

speeches with William Little, an Indian agent, and returned to Savannah.

**17.** When he arrived he found a body of four hundred French Roman Catholics landed at the bluff in a destitute condition, and asking admittance into the colony. Governor Reynolds gave them homes in different parts of the colony, clothed and fed them until the next spring, when they departed.

**18.** From this time the pleasant relations of Governor Reynolds with the colony underwent an unfavorable change. The assembly met according to adjournment, January, 1756. On account of certain contested elections, several newly elected members were refused seats in the commons house, much against the advice of the governor. Hence the house was adjourned by him until February 12, 1756, to consider the matter. On reassembling they adhered to the original action, and when the governor sent in a message to adjourn them again, the house made violent demonstration of resentment. They "confined the speaker to his chair, forced him to sign a paper, while some private members seized upon the minutes and made such alterations as they pleased." These proceedings widened the breach between the house and the governor, and caused him formally to dissolve the assembly, February 19, 1756.


**19.** After much complaint on the part of the colonists, and bad conduct on the part of Governor Reynolds, an order for his return was obtained from the board of trade in England, August 5, 1756. Accordingly he waited until the newly appointed governor should arrive, and then delivering the colony into his hands, he embarked for England.

**20.** Here he arrived in July, 1757, and made his defense before the lords of the council, but it was declared an insufficient answer to the accusations made against him. The privilege was, however, granted him of returning to the navy, from whence he had been called.

## CHAPTER X.

1757—1761.

Arrival of Governor Ellis.—Provision for Defense.—Colony Divided into Parishes.—New Hanover.—Trouble with the Indians.—Montgomery's Campaign.—Grant's Campaign.—Ellis Returns to Europe.—Dies in Italy.

ENRY ELLIS, who had been appointed lieutenant-governor of Georgia, had distinguished himself as a daring and skillful navigator in a voyage of discovery in the Pacific. His researches had proven of so much importance to science, and his account so well received that he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society just before his appointment as lieutenant-governor of Georgia.

2. He arrived at Savannah, February 16, 1757, where he was met and enthusiastically welcomed by the inhabitants with addresses and congratulations. He immediately waited upon Ex-Governor Reynolds, and was conducted to the council chamber, where he was duly installed into his office.

3. The first care of Governor Ellis was to provide for the defense of the still unprotected colony, and obtained five hundred stand of arms and a ship of war to protect the coast. He tried by justice and moderation to heal the discontent that his predecessor had caused. He made inquiry into the state of all the departments of the government, and recommended the appointment of a chief justice for the colony. He visited the southern frontier, and favored the removal of the capital from Savannah to Hardwicke.

4. When the assembly met, June 16, 1757, the governor made an opening speech full of earnest appeal, declaring that he entered upon his administration with disinterested motives, and felt the warmest interest in the welfare of the colony.

He ended by saying, that "if my wishes and endeavors prove fruitless I shall be the first to solicit my recall."

5. Among the bills passed by this legislature was one offering the province of Georgia as a home for insolvent debtors. Another act was to provide for the building of log forts and for the discipline of the militia.

6. The Georgia colony was now, in 1758, divided into eight parishes, viz.: Christ Church parish, including Savannah; St. Matthews' parish, including Abercorn and Ebenezer; St. George's parish, including Halifax; St. Paul's parish, including Augusta; St. Philip's, including Great Ogeechee; St. John's, including Midway and Sunbury; St. Andrews', including Darien; and St. James', including Frederica. These divisions were made in order to facilitate and better regulate the government of the colony. The law also provided for the holding of public worship in all these parishes.

7. In 1758 the exports of the colony were twenty-five thousand pounds of indigo and fifty-five hogsheads of rice, and a proportion of the other articles grown in the colony. May 17, 1758, Lieutenant-Governor Ellis received his commission as governor-in-chief of the colony of Georgia, an honor his persistent efforts and arduous service had won for him.

8. An illegal settlement was begun between the Altamaha and St. John's Rivers, called New Hanover, the inhabitants of which denied the authority of the Georgia government. They recognized no laws, and were looked upon as a band of marauders. Orders were sent down by the governor for them to disband, which they did, March 6, 1759, and distributed themselves over the colony.

9. The next thing that engaged the attention of the governor was the troubles arising between the colonists and the Indians. The English had attacked several of the French strongholds on the Ohio River, and a party of Virginians had

stolen some horses of the Cherokees, arousing the hostility of both French and Indians.

**10.** Fort Loudon, on the Tennessee River, was surrounded by the Indians, several excursion parties killed, and the supplies of the fort cut off. The Indians even penetrated to Fort Prince George, on the Savannah River, near the town of Keowee, above Augusta. Here a partial treaty of peace was formed, and the Indians surrendered thirty-two of their chiefs as hostages. These were taken into the fort and confined in a close prison.

**11.** Soon the Indians again opened hostilities. Captain Cotymore, who commanded Fort Prince George, tried to pacify them, but to no purpose. Pretending to make peace, they lured Captain Cotymore and several officers to a treaty just outside the fort. Falling upon these they murdered and scalped them mercilessly. This exasperated the soldiers of the fort, who fell upon the unfortunate Indian prisoners, and in an equally barbarous manner avenged the death of their friends. The whole Cherokee nation then rose in arms to avenge the death of their chiefs.

**12.** Armed with scalping-knife, club, and fire-brand, they rushed upon the outskirt towns, killing men, women, and children. Some fled to the woods, to die of hunger and cold; others were taken prisoners, to die of cruel tortures.

**13.** Military aid was sent from the North. Colonel Montgomery was appointed in command, and in April, 1760, he landed in South Carolina, and collecting all the forces marched immediately against the Cherokees. At Keowee every Indian man, woman, and child was put to death, and the town burned to the ground. He found Estatoe abandoned by the Indians, but well stocked with corn and other army supplies. This he also reduced to ashes, and marched to the relief of Fort Prince George.

**14.** Here he rested until June, and then marched against



Etchoe, and found an immense body of savages concealed in a thicket just outside the town, and a heavy fight commenced. The battle lasted several hours. The Indians finding themselves almost surrounded, began to retreat. Colonel Montgomery pressed them on the rear and slew many of them, but deemed it imprudent to pursue them far. He then returned to Savannah, having lost about forty men.

15. The garrison of Loudon had suffered great hardship. For a month they were without regular provisions, and subsisted upon the flesh of starved dogs and horses. In despair they surrendered the fort to the Indians, and marched out, August 7th, 1760, on condition that the soldiers be escorted to Fort Prince George. They traveled fifteen miles the first day and encamped. During the night their Indian guides suddenly left, and the signs indicated foul play. Next morning a deadly fire from a large body of hidden Indians was poured upon the unprotected men from all sides. Captain Demeré and twenty-six men were killed at the first fire. Then the Indians seized the soldiers, butchered some, took the rest prisoners, and returned to Fort Loudon.



Indian Warrior.

16. Among the prisoners was Captain Stewart, who fortunately escaped from their hands by the friendship of one of the Indian chiefs. Thereupon he immediately sent word to different parts of Georgia and South Carolina to inform the people of their danger. Augusta was secured as well as possible, while Fort Prince George was garrisoned and provisioned for a ten weeks' siege.

17. Colonel Grant was next ordered to the relief of the colonies. Two thousand six hundred men were collected for the

war. With these he resolved to bring the Indians to terms. Colonel Grant was accustomed to Indian warfare; he had been several years in that service, and had great quickness of eye and knowledge of Indian cunning.

**18.** In the spring he began his march, and, May 27, 1761, arrived at Fort Prince George.

**19.** On the 7th of June, Colonel Grant left Fort Prince George, exercising the greatest vigilance. June 10, 1761, there were signs of the presence of the savages. The men were ordered to be ready for battle and to march slowly. About the same place where Colonel Montgomery had a fight the year before a large body of painted Cherokees were descried on a hill, and a still larger number just over the river. The signal being given, the Indians rushed down the hill upon the advance and delivered a heavy fire; but after a short engagement they were repulsed, and re-formed on the hill. The Indians on the river bank began firing also, and Colonel Grant faced his troops to return the fire, while he ordered a detachment to drive the enemy from the heights. This force attacked the hill with much spirit, but the Indians fought obstinately. Being dislodged several times, they returned with renewed ardor and retook their position. But after six hours fighting the Indians gave way under a determined attack and retreated. The slain, about sixty in number, were hastily sunk in the river for burial, and the main body moved in pursuit of the defeated enemy.

**20.** About midnight they reached Etchoe, a large town, and reduced it to ashes. Several other towns, fourteen in number, shared the same fate, and the Indians having lost their homes and provisions, fled to the mountains to subsist on roots and acorns during a cold winter. Colonel Grant returned to Fort Prince George, and camped to rest his troops from their long march and continued watching

**21.** After several weeks Attakullakulla came to the camp

of Colonel Grant, and with several chiefs expressed his desire for peace. They were now willing to accept any terms of capitulation. Accordingly a treaty was made on terms creditable to Colonel Grant and satisfactory to the Indians. Thus ended the Indian war that was the characteristic feature in the administration of Governor Ellis.

**22.** The climate of Georgia had a bad effect upon Governor Ellis, and his health gave way. In November, 1759, he asked for a recall, which was granted, and James Wright appointed in his place. Governor Ellis, on account of the delayed arrival of his successor, was compelled to pass another year in Georgia, and did not leave until November 2, 1760.

**23.** Ex-Governor Ellis then took a tour through the Northern States, and was welcomed everywhere. In April, 1761, he was appointed governor of Nova Scotia, which place he held three years. Returning to Europe, he settled in France, and in 1805 went to Naples for his health, where he died. He was a great and good man, beloved by many, revered and honored by all.



## CHAPTER XI.

1760—1765.

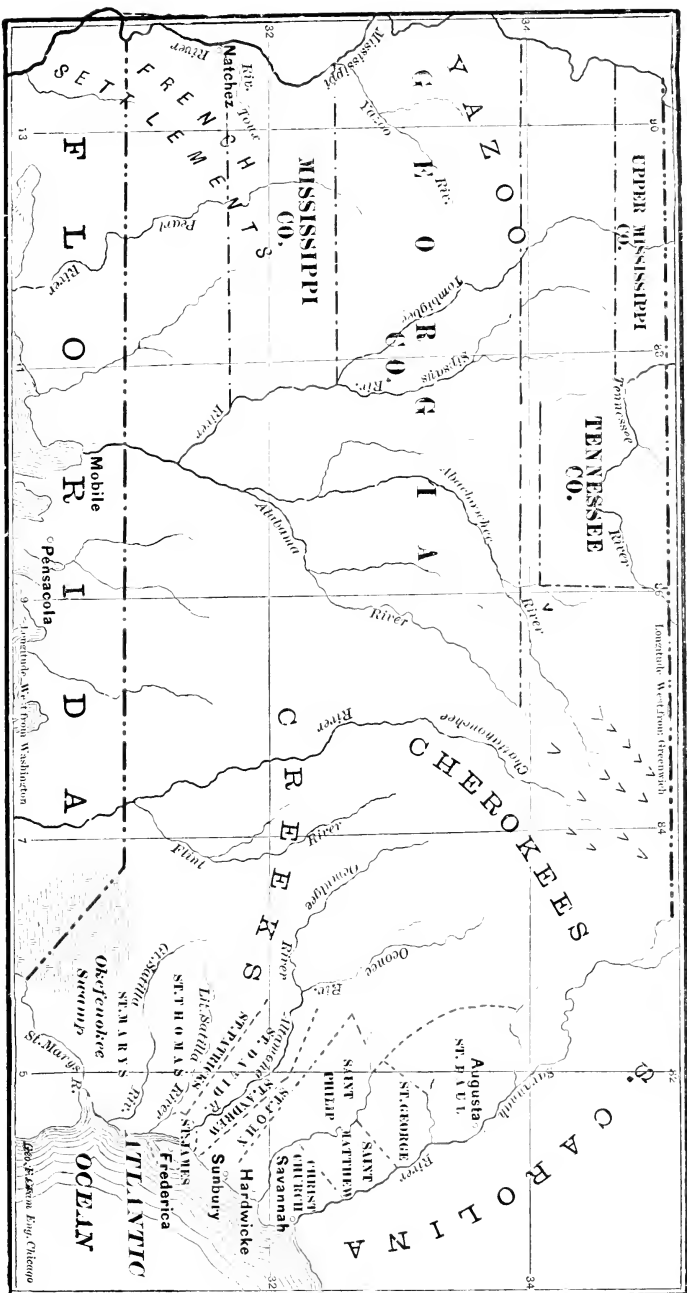
Arrival of Governor Wright.—Improvements.—Death of King George.—Condition of the State.—Troubles with Chief-Justice Grover.—Treaty at Augusta.—Extension of Georgia Boundary Line.—Beginning of the Revolution.—The Stamp Act.—Dismissal of Knox.—Disturbance at Savannah.



LEUT.-GOVERNOR JAMES WRIGHT arrived in Georgia, October 11, 1760. He was the third and last governor under the British crown. He was born in South Carolina, and received his education in England. He had practiced law in Charleston until the time of his appointment as governor of Georgia. On his arrival he found the colony in a languishing condition, and took vigorous measures toward its restoration. He recommended measures for fortifying Savannah. The finances were in a bad condition, and, as a measure of relief, the governor put in circulation bills of credit to the amount of £7,410. Thirty-seven vessels were freighted in one year after this, and the rice plantations were reclaimed from the swamps.

2. The scheme of removing the seat of government, which had received the support of both Reynolds and Ellis, was discouraged by Governor Wright, and the project was abandoned. The Island of Cockspur was then fortified as necessary to protect the channel. At the same time Sunbury, at the head of St. Catherine's Sound, was declared a port of entry.

3. George II., who had been King of England up to this time, died October 25, 1760. When the news reached



Map showing the condition of the State in 1775 and the Yazoo Grants in 1794



Georgia, proper funeral services were held, and the assembly was dissolved. On the next day the ceremony of proclaiming the new King, George III., was held with great military and civil pomp.

4. Governor Wright reported the condition of the colony, in 1760, as favorable. Forty-one vessels were entered at the custom-house. The population was 6,100 whites and 3,600 blacks; in all, 9,700. There were yet no manufactories; agriculture occupied the people's attention. The export of rice was 3,400 pounds, that being the principal article of commerce. The general export trade increased every year, and was reported a short while after this as amounting to £27,000, or about \$130,000. Supplies of wine, silks, linens, woolens, shoes, stockings, nails, etc., were imported from Great Britain. The colonists planted rice, indigo, corn, pease, wheat, and rye. They also made tar, pitch, turpentine, shingles, and staves; and raised mules, horses, and hogs. The people were contented, and generally prosperous.

5. The administration of Governor Wright had been wise, zealous, and popular. For his energy and worth, Lieutenant-Governor Wright was honored by the King with the title of Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of the forces in Georgia. The news produced great rejoicing in Savannah. The militia, under Colonel Jones, paraded with great display before the governor's house, and fired a salute of three volleys, which was answered from Halifax fort and the ships in the harbor.

6. Governor Wright had identified himself with Georgia and endeared himself to the people, but troubles soon arose. The first was with Chief-Justice Grover, who opposed the governor's administration. Grover absented himself from the council and neglected his judicial duties. The council declared his conduct "dishonorable, partial, arbitrary, illegal, indecent," and recommended his removal. The board of trade in England accordingly dismissed him, in 1763. Thus

Reynolds, the first governor, and Grover, the first chief-justice, were pronounced unfit for their respective offices.

7. The next trouble that met Governor Wright was the unsettled state of Indian affairs. The Creeks and Cherokees had been tampered with by the French agents from Mobile, and instigated to several acts of rebellion.

8. Governor Wright sent these tribes messages to meet him in Augusta. At the appointed time about seven hundred men of the Catawbias, Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Creeks assembled at Augusta. Governor Wright, of Georgia; Governor Boone, of South Carolina; Governor Dobbs, of North Carolina; Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, and Captain John Stewart, met them. Captain Stewart addressed them with friendly words and assurances. He promised them forgiveness of past offenses, plenty of goods, protection and peace.

9. After a day's deliberation the Indians yielded to the whites a tract of territory in payment of their various debts. The peace was signed November 10, 1763, and the council broke up, saluted by the guns from the Augusta forts.

10. About this time a treaty was concluded between Great Britain and France, prescribing the middle of the Mississippi River as the western limit of the State of Georgia and of the British possessions. Also it was stipulated between Great Britain and Spain that Florida should be given up to the British. By these means the limits of Georgia were extended from the Atlantic down to the St. Mary's River on the south, and from the Savannah River to the Mississippi on the west. The Spaniards were removed from Florida and the French from Mobile and vicinity, while a firm treaty was made with the Indians.

11. In 1765, four additional parishes were added to the number existing. These parishes were called St. Patrick's, St. Thomas', St. David's, and St. Mary's, and were between



the Altamaha and St. Mary's Rivers. Quiet was restored in all the borders of Georgia; peace and prosperity reigned. But the peace was destined to be soon broken.

**12.** The French and Indian war, in which Great Britain had been engaged principally for the sake of the colonies, had cast the government into heavy debt. The British ministry urged that the American colonies having caused the war must bear its expenses. Accordingly they resorted to a system of heavy taxation upon colonial imports and exports.

**13.** But the colonies, being without representation in Parliament, indignantly denied the power of Great Britain to levy this heavy tax upon them without their consent.

**14.** In March, 1765, an act was passed in Parliament known as "The Stamp Act," requiring all papers, bonds, deeds, etc., to have stamps upon them. This act caused great excitement and indignation throughout America. The assembly of Virginia sent a spirited remonstrance to the British ministry, and this was soon followed by similar resolutions from other colonies. The assembly of Massachusetts called for a general congress to meet in New York on the first Tuesday in October, 1765.

**15.** Georgia was prevented by Governor Wright from sending delegates to this congress, although a meeting was held in Savannah, September 2, 1765, and a coöperative reply sent to the Massachusetts resolution. When the general assembly of Georgia convened in 1765, to such a height had the excitement risen that William Knox, a joint agent for Georgia and South Carolina in Great Britain, was dismissed from that office because he issued a publication siding with the King.

**16.** October 26, 1765, Governor Wright ordered a general gathering of the people to commemorate His Majesty's accession to the throne. A large crowd gathered, but instead of rejoicing they paraded the streets with noise and excitement,

threatened the governor, and, making effigies of obnoxious persons, burned them with mocking insult. The remonstrances of the governor were unheeded by the people, for their spirit of revolt was aroused. These were the initial steps of Georgia in her Revolutionary history.



## CHAPTER XII.

1765—1772.

Arrival of the *Speedwell*.—Agnus.—Appearance of Armed Forces at Savannah.—Use of the Stamps to Clear the Harbor.—Repeal of the Stamp Act.—Peace.—Benjamin Franklin Appointed Agent.—Meetings at Savannah.—Wright Goes to England.—Habersham Acts as Governor.

**T**HE offensive Stamp Act was to take effect November 1, 1765, but various causes prevented the arrival of the papers in Georgia. December 5th, His Majesty's ship *Speedwell*, having on board the stamped papers, appeared at the mouth of the Savannah River. A scout-boat was dispatched, and Agnus, the stamp distributor, was brought secretly to the house of the governor, where he took the required oath. After staying several days in Georgia, guarded with great secrecy, he left in fear of the people's indignation.

2. The whole colony was becoming aroused. Governor Wright received menacing letters; James Habersham, president of the council, was waylaid at night, mistreated and driven for protection to the governor's guarded mansion. The *Speedwell* still remained in harbor. Toward the end of January a body of six hundred men assembled at Savannah and told Governor Wright that unless the stamps were removed they would attack his house and the fort, and destroy them, with the stamped papers. Governor Wright hastened to transfer the papers to Fort George, on Cockspur Island, and after a few days they were again removed to the *Speedwell* for greater safety.

3. The general excitement continued unabated. A body of rangers, two hundred in all, appeared in Savannah with threatening aspect. Governor Wright ordered out the militia,

and the marines from the *Spcedwell*. An engagement was imminent. That night a riotous procession was formed, and an effigy of the Governor was burned, holding in his hand one of his offensive circulars.

4. When the papers arrived there were seventy ships in the harbor waiting for clearance. The colonists were compelled to use the stamps to clear the harbor, but they used them imperatively and for no other purpose. This aroused the wrath of South Carolina, and all intercourse with the two States was forbidden for a time.

5. February 22, 1766, the offensive act was repealed by Parliament, and peace and order restored in the turbulent colonies. Governor Wright's position had been a trying one, but he had acted with loyalty to his sovereign, which the threats of the mob could not shake or danger of his life affect.

6. Quiet and harmony being restored in Georgia, the assembly met July 16, 1766, and the governor congratulated them and the State upon having received no injuries, and that the people had not yet gone beyond British good-will. The assembly returned a loyal answer respectful to the King, and declaring that they were dutiful subjects so long as their rights and liberties were not invaded.

7. In 1766, one hundred and seventy-one vessels entered the Savannah harbor, having increased one hundred and forty in six years. Silk-growing reached this year (1766) its highest success. The colony produced 20,000 pounds of cocoons. General agriculture was still sufficient to supply the colony, and little industries were on the increase. The population had also increased to 18,000 black and white. There were 1,800 effective militia. The colony had increased tenfold in the last six years. Under the wise control of a good governor it was making rapid strides of progress.

8. But this period of quiet, like all others preceding it, was

only a temporary repose. The repeal of the Stamp Act was followed by the passage of the Military Act, which provided for the raising and quartering of a large body of troops among the colonists, and gave great offense. January 7, 1767, Governor Wright received a demand for barracks to accommodate a body of British soldiers, which he laid before the general assembly. That body indignantly refused the demand, declaring that they "humbly conceive their complying with the requisition would be a violation of the trust reposed in them by their constituents, and founding a precedent they by no means think themselves justifiable in introducing." The difficulty was prudently adjusted and the excitement subsided.



Benjamin Franklin.

**9.** In April, 1768, Benjamin Franklin was appointed agent for Georgia at the court of Great Britain. He was a man of strong mind, great integrity, and adopted a judicious course greatly benefiting the colony. February, 1768, the speaker of the house of assembly of Massachusetts addressed a letter to the speaker of the house in Georgia, proposing the union of the colonies in a general congress. Although the house was not in session, the speaker, Alexander Wyley, replied with assurance that Georgia was in sympathy with the scheme; that the letter would be laid before the assembly as soon as it met. This action of Wyley gave offense to Governor Wright.

**10.** November, 1768, the assembly met, and chose Noble Wimberly Jones as speaker. Near the close of the session the letter from Massachusetts was laid before the house by

Alexander Wyley, and also a letter from Peyton Randolph, of Virginia. The house adopted resolutions indorsing the sentiments of the letters, and declaring that they "tend to a justifiable union of subjects aggrieved." Governor Wright immediately dissolved the assembly, declaring that "if America was to become independent, from that day you may date your ruin and misery."

**11.** At this session an address was sent by the house to their agent, Benjamin Franklin, who delivered it to the King. But this, as indeed every overture from the colony, was treated with contempt. The grievances of which they complained were disregarded, and the English government grew deaf to every appeal and remonstrance.

**12.** In 1770 the Boston massacre occurred. A quarrel between the military and citizens arose, in which the soldiers fired upon the people, killed three, and wounded several. This aroused the indignation of the people in all the colonies, in which Georgia warmly shared. A rupture between the colonies and the mother country was imminent.

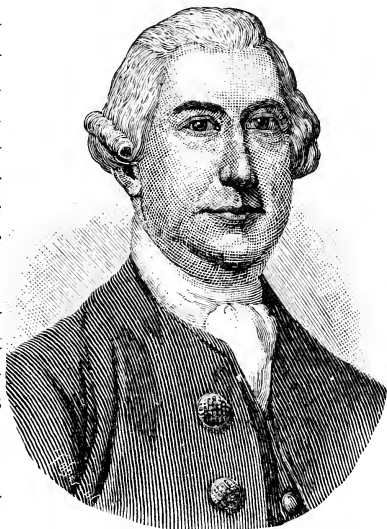
**13.** The colonists determined to discontinue all commercial intercourse with Great Britain. To that end a meeting of citizens was held in Savannah, at the house of Alexander Creighton, and, September 16, 1769, a resolution was passed declaring that "any person or persons whatsoever importing any of the articles subject to duties, after having it in their power to prevent it, ought not only to be treated with contempt, but deemed an enemy to their country."

**14.** Jonathan Bryan, a member of the governor's council, took a prominent part in these meetings, and was expelled. He was the first object of British vengeance in Georgia during the Revolution.

**15.** July 2, 1771, Governor Wright called his council together, and told them he had His Majesty's consent for his return to England. Accordingly he left Savannah, July 10,

and was absent from Georgia a year and a half. James Habersham, president of the council, entered upon the office of governor during Wright's absence. This was a trying position for Habersham. He sympathized with the colonists, and thought them much aggrieved, but was compelled to act under the royal orders and obey the royal wishes..

**16.** Prior to his departure, Governor Wright had successively dissolved several meetings of the general assembly. In consequence of some disorder, Governor Habersham again dissolved the assembly. These re-




James Habersham.

peated dissolutions had caused grievous injuries to the financial, judicial, and various other interests of the colony, and it was now rapidly becoming in a deplorable condition.

## CHAPTER XIII.

1773—1775.

Governor Wright Returns to Georgia.—Treaty with the Indians.—Boston Port Bill.—Meeting at Savannah.—Meeting of the Adherents to the Crown.—Liberty Boys.—Meeting of Provincial Congress.—General Assembly.—Lyman Hall Goes to Congress.—Powder Magazine.—Council of Safety Elected.—Letter Intercepted in South Carolina.—Hopkins and Brown Tarred and Feathered.

OVERNOR WRIGHT returned to Savannah, February, 1773, having been absent nineteen months. He was created a baron while in England, and treated with great respect. His course of loyalty to the King impressed even the colonists, and they greatly respected him, though he was the instrument of their oppression.

2. On his return, attention to Indian affairs became imperative. He therefore met the chiefs of several Indian tribes at Augusta, and obtained from them the territory embracing the present counties of Wilkes, Taliaferro, Greene, Elbert, Oglethorpe, and Lincoln—about 2,100,000 acres in all. This was in payment of a debt of \$2,000,000 which the Indians had contracted with the traders.

3. The treacherous Indians soon afterwards committed attacks upon several border settlements, and accordingly Governor Wright requested another meeting with the Creeks, October, 1774, in Savannah, where a friendly alliance was once more made. The political turmoil then existing prevented a due settlement of the just claims of many of the traders, and minor troubles of this kind were soon lost in the universal conflagration of the Revolutionary war.

4. There was now no doubt as to the meaning of the British



ministry: the American colonies must be subdued. March 31, 1774, the famous Boston Port Bill was passed. This act of Parliament was designed to close the ports of Boston, thus excluding all commerce. Massachusetts was soon after deprived of her charter, and a law was made by Parliament ordering criminals in America to be brought to England for trial. All this produced discontent, and made the colonies ripe for revolution. Georgia was the last settled colony, and the last to take up arms; but when the war came no State showed more endurance and greater valor.

5. July 20, 1774, a notice was printed in the *Georgia Gazette* requesting all persons in favor of liberty to meet in Tondee's Tavern, in Savannah, on the 27th of that month, to consider what was best to be done. This notice was signed by Noble Wimberly Jones, Archibald Bullock, John Houston, and George Walton. At the appointed time but few of the parishes were represented, and the meeting adjourned until August 10th. It was hoped that all the parishes would send delegates at that time and the existing abuses be remonstrated against.

6. Governor Wright issued a proclamation forbidding this meeting. He declared it "unconstitutional, illegal, and punishable by law." In the meantime John Glen, the chairman, had sent notices to the different parishes, and, August 10, 1774, a band of patriots gathered at Savannah, representing the Revolutionary sentiment of the colony, and passed patriotic resolutions.

7. These resolutions declared the Americans deserved the privileges of subjects resident in Great Britain; that they had the right to petition the throne when they were aggrieved; that the Boston Port Bill was criminally tyrannous; that the withdrawal of the charter from Massachusetts was subversive of American rights; that Parliament had no right to tax the American colonies; that it is unjust to transport accused persons to England for trial, and that Georgia con-

curs with its sister colonies in every measure to obtain redress of grievances. A committee was appointed to receive subscriptions for the relief of the Boston sufferers, and such zeal was displayed that nearly six hundred barrels of rice were contributed in a few hours and shipped to that port.

8. Georgia had received no material injury from Great Britain, and the action of the late convention in Savannah showed that Georgia merged its interest into that of the Northern colonies, though British restriction had not become burdensome within her own borders.

9. Soon afterward Governor Wright called a meeting of the adherents to the crown. About one hundred came from Savannah and vicinity, and "signed a dissent" against the above meeting. This dissent was given to men who went over the province and compelled others to sign it. Even fictitious names were added, and the names of persons who had been dead for several years. This was done to magnify the cause of the King, and overawe that of Liberty.

10. As a counter-movement a number of people in and near Savannah formed themselves into a band called Liberty Boys. The British adherents were called Tories, while the Liberty Boys and their adherents were called rebels or Whigs. "Tory" soon became a term of bitter reproach. Thus affairs were assuming such a threatening aspect that the governor became alarmed.

11. January 18, 1775, a Provincial Congress met in Savannah—John Glen, chairman. This body was composed of delegates from various parishes of Georgia, and met to consider the proper action of Georgia in the American troubles with the British government. Georgia's sympathy had been enlisted for the suffering of the Northern colonies, and the people of Georgia wanted their fortunes cast in with the rest of America.

12. The general assembly met the same day. Governor

Wright made a labored and earnest speech, advising the assembly to be loyal to the crown, but his address had no effect on the lower house. This representative branch of the assembly took into consideration the various letters from the different provinces in regard to American grievances, and passed resolutions corresponding in sentiment. They entertained several resolutions from the Provincial Congress, then in session, and resolved to send delegates to the Continental Congress to be held in Philadelphia, May 10, 1775. These proceedings provoked the wrath of the governor, and he adjourned the assembly until the 9th of May. Thus he defeated their intention to send delegates to the Continental Congress by giving them no time for election.

**13.** The Provincial Congress also failed of efficient action. Only four of the twelve parishes were represented, and these were divided in sentiment as to the form of association. The Provincial Congress adjourned January 23d, having elected Noble Wimberly Jones, Archibald Bullock, and John Houston to represent Georgia in the General Congress to meet at Philadelphia, May 10, 1775.

**14.** St. John's parish did not agree with the Provincial Congress in the form of association adopted, and, having withdrawn, they held a separate meeting in March, and elected Lyman Hall to represent their parish in the General Congress. This was a bold movement, and showed the spirit of these people. When the time arrived, Lyman Hall went to the Congress and presented his credentials. A seat was given him under certain restrictions, and, as the delegates elected by the Provincial Congress at Savannah did not attend, he was the first representative of Georgia in a General Congress.

**15.** The delegates elected by the Provincial Congress of Georgia decided not to attend the General Congress of all the States, and addressed a letter to the President of the Continental Congress stating their reasons. They set forth

the dissensions in the province, and expressed their shame that while many deserved exception from all censure, the province in general had acted an unworthy part. They chose not to represent the province while so divided, but said, "There are men in Georgia, who, when occasion shall require, will be ready to evince a steady, religious, and manly attachment to the liberties of America."

**16.** When May 9, 1775, arrived, no members of the general assembly were present. Governor Wright waited until the 15th, and prorogued the session until November 7th. But that meeting was never held, for royal authority in Georgia had come to an end—at least for awhile.

**17.** General Gage landed in Boston, May, 1774, with a fleet and army. Several skirmishes were fought, presaging the general rebellion. In April, 1775, three thousand British troops had collected in Boston. The battle of Lexington occurred soon after, in which the British were severely defeated by the American forces.



Joseph Habersham.

**18.** When the news reached Savannah great excitement and enthusiasm prevailed. On the night of May 11, 1775, a party of six men, led by Joseph Habersham, broke open the door of the powder magazine and took out all the am-

munition. A part was sent to South Carolina, and the rest concealed in the garrets and cellars of their houses, and

finally reached Boston and was used in the battle of Bunker Hill. Governor Wright issued a proclamation offering a reward for the arrest of the perpetrators, but they were never taken.

**19.** The King's birthday was to be celebrated June 2, 1775. On the night of the 1st a party collected together, spiked the battery guns, and threw them off the bluff into the river. Next day the royalists hoisted them up again with difficulty, drilled new holes, and went through the ceremony, hooted and jeered by the colonists.

**20.** A liberty pole was afterwards erected, and a flag placed on the top. About five hundred people paraded through the town with great noise and defiance. The council declared that "no legal steps should be taken, as they would only exasperate the people.

**21.** June 22d a meeting was held in Savannah and a council of safety elected by the Liberty people. William Ewen was elected president, and John Cuthbert secretary. The council had fourteen members.

**22.** Justly alarmed by these bold measures, Governor Wright wrote a letter to General Gage, stating that the ports of Georgia were all blocked up, and praying him to send relief to the colony. Unfortunately for the royalists, this letter was intercepted in South Carolina, the contents taken out, and another letter placed in the envelope, stating that Georgia was quiet and needed no help. Accordingly the royal government in Georgia received no assistance from the British army, and the reason was not ascertained by Governor Wright until years after, when he met General Gage in London, and, inquiring the cause, learned the deception.

**23.** The council of safety began the discharge of its duties, but was thoroughly opposed by the royalists. A young royalist, named Hopkins, expressed ridicule of their meeting in a toast at a public meeting. For this he was

taken out to the public square, tarred and feathered and paraded through the town, amid the jeers of the populace, up to the liberty pole. Here he was threatened with hanging unless he drank a toast to the success of American arms, which he hastened to do, and was turned loose. Colonel Brown, at Augusta, was subjected to similar punishment for a like offense.

**24.** On May 19, 1775, the Second Continental Congress met at Philadelphia. Peyton Randolph was president. Georgia was represented at first by Lyman Hall alone, though other delegates came later in the session. This Congress commissioned George Washington Commander-in-Chief of all American forces.


**25.** It is important to note that at this time the population of Georgia was seventeen thousand whites and fifteen thousand colored. The militia force numbered less than three thousand. The Indians in the interior were forty thousand in number, of which there were ten thousand warriors threatening the colony.



## CHAPTER XIV.

1775—1777.

Provincial Congress.—Capture of Ship-load of Provender.—Arrest of Governor Wright.—First Battle in Georgia.—Declaration of Independence.—Constitution of 1777.—Counties Named.—Seal Adopted.

HE Provincial Congress met at Savannah, July 4, 1775, with delegates from every parish, district, or town. They elected Archibald Bullock president, and George Walton secretary, and began the session with a solemn religious service; the sermon being preached before them by Rev. Dr. Zubly. Noble Wimberly Jones and Dr. Lyman Hall were among the delegates elected to the Continental Congress to assemble in Philadelphia.

2. During the session of the Provincial Congress, Captain Maitland's ship arriving at Tybee with fourteen thousand pounds of powder, it was resolved to make a capture of this prize. Commodore Bowen and Colonel Habersham, leading a number of volunteers, made a successful attack. This was the first naval capture of the Revolution. Nine thousand pounds of the powder were retained by Georgia and five thousand sent to Washington, with which he drove the British from Boston.

3. Royal authority in Georgia was now at an end. The militia met in their companies, and, expelling all royalists, elected their own officers. Governor Wright wrote home for a recall, declaring that a King's governor had no business in Georgia, since all executive powers were now assumed by the new council of safety. This council met every Monday at Tondee's long room, in Savannah. November 4, 1775, they

ordered a battalion to be raised in Georgia for its defense at the expense of the Continental Treasury. Lachan McIntosh was appointed colonel; Samuel Elbert, lieutenant-colonel; and Joseph Habersham, major.

4. On the 12th of January, 1776, several British men-of-war with transports appeared off Tybee and made warlike demonstrations. The council of safety ordered the arrest of Governor Wright and his assistants. Major Habersham undertook to execute this order alone and unsupported. For this purpose he went to the house of the governor, and, boldly entering, laid his hand upon the governor's shoulder, saying, "You are my prisoner!" The daring act caused the governor to believe that his captor was well supported; he therefore surrendered, and allowed a guard to be placed at his house. However, he escaped soon afterward, and was taken on board the British ship *Scarborough*. From this place of safety he wrote a letter to the colonists assuring them of the King's forgiveness if they would return again to loyalty, and closed with the statement that the King had power to compel their obedience. But these overtures were rejected. The people preferred liberty. During this time James Habersham, the prominent Georgia patriot, died. His loss was deeply deplored, although the state of affairs admitted of no great public display of grief.

5. The Provincial Congress again met, January, 1776, and elected Archibald Bullock, John Houston, George Walton, Lyman Hall, and Button Gwinnett to represent Georgia in the Continental Congress. At the same time the council of safety contracted for four hundred stand of arms, twenty thousand pounds of powder, sixty thousand pounds of ball and bullets, and ordered the stores at Frederica to be secured. The British vessels still remained in Savannah River until March, when their supplies running short they determined to seize eleven rice vessels which were waiting an opportunity to slip out to sea. In order to make the capture two of the ves-



sels sailed up Back River, and anchored near Savannah, while the other—the *Hinchinbroke*—trying to pass through some channels around the city, got aground near the plantation of Jonathan Bryan. Being perceived, it was attacked by Major Habersham and a party of riflemen, who drove every man from the ship and captured it. Meantime between two hundred and three hundred British troops had taken possession of several merchant vessels lying near Hutchinson's Island. Captain Rice, from the Georgia troops, had been sent to these vessels to remove their cargo, but he was captured and detained. Next morning information of this movement was given, producing great excitement. Colonel McIntosh with three hundred men at once marched to Yamacraw Bluff, opposite the vessels, threw up breastworks, and sent two officers, Roberts and Deméré, to demand the release of Captain Rice. But these officers were also seized and detained. An indignant demand from Colonel McIntosh, through a speaking-trumpet, for the return of his officers, was promptly answered by a volley of grape-shot. This was the beginning of a general action, and a brisk fire was kept up between the parties for four hours.

6. The committee of safety had a meeting in the afternoon, and resolved to set the vessels in the harbor on fire. Accordingly Commodore Bowen, James Jackson, and John Morel went to the ship *Inverness*, set it on fire, and cut it loose. The burning vessel drifted against the brig *Nelly*, which also took fire and drifted into the British fleet, causing men and officers to jump overboard, many of whom were drowned and others taken prisoners. In a few hours many other British ships caught fire, and when night came on the red glare of the flames, with the roar of the cannon and the movements of the troops, made a wild and memorable scene. Next morning the remaining vessels dropped down to Tybee, and soon after Roberts, Deméré, and Rice were exchanged. Soon after, Bullock with a party of patriots entered Tybee Island and drove off the Tories, burning the houses, and

taking several prisoners. Thus the first aggression of the British against Georgia failed, and the province was encouraged in its resistance of the royal arms.



Seal of the United Colonies, 1776.

7. On the 8th of August, 1776, news of the Declaration of Independence reached Georgia. It had been signed at Philadelphia, July 4th, by the delegates of the thirteen colonies in the Continental Congress. George Walton, Button Gwinnett, and Lyman Hall signed on behalf of Georgia. When the news came it was received with great demonstrations of joy. A liberty flag was run up to the top of the liberty pole, at the base of which the Declaration was publicly read. A great civil and military procession paraded the streets, the batteries and the ships fired salutes by turns, a public banquet was given, and the royal government was ceremoniously buried with muffled drums and trailing arms. At night enthusiastic public speeches were made, and brilliant bonfires concluded the demonstration.

8. The exigencies of the times now demanding a new form of government, Bullock, as president of the council, sent an

order to the several parishes to elect delegates to a convention to be held in Savannah, October, 1776. The convention adopted many prudent measures. Among other things they adopted, February 5, 1777, sixty-three governing articles, which constituted the first constitution of Georgia framed by its own citizens. These articles affirmed the separation from Great Britain, the principles of the Declaration of Independence, and the Constitution of the new government of the United States. They also distinctly separated the departments of State government into the executive, the legislative, and the judiciary. The governor was made commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the State. A council was also created to assist the governor, which should be composed of two members from each county, chosen by the legislature from the representatives of the county. The legislature should be chosen annually by ballot of the people in their respective counties. In each of the eight counties a superior court was to be held semi-annually by three or more county judges and the chief-justice of the State. It was provided that the legislature should elect delegates to Congress every year, and that these members of Congress should have the right to debate and vote in the legislature of the State. The principles of *habeas corpus*, freedom of the press, and right of trial by jury were also formally incorporated in this new constitution. The framing of the greater part of this instrument is attributed to Button Gwinnett, who possessed considerable literary as well as political attainments.

9. The General Congress also adopted article of confederation or perpetual union between the States, and established a separate and distinct government from Great Britain.

10. The new constitution of Georgia, 1777, abolished the parishes, and divided the State into eight counties, changing both the boundaries and names of the former parishes. The counties were named as follows: Chatham, Glynn, Effingham, Richmond, Burke, Camden, Liberty, and Wilkes. Six were

named in honor of eminent Englishmen who had shown special friendliness to the colonists. Liberty was so called to commemorate the prominent patriotism of the people of that county. Wilkes was formed of lands recently ceded by the Indians, taking its name from one who was at the time a noted friend of America.

**11.** The convention adopted a new great seal of state at this session. On one side of the seal is a picturesque landscape, farm houses, green meadows, corn, and cattle, a ship sailing in a bay, and the motto, "*Deus nobis haec otia facit*;" on the other side is a scroll with the motto, "*Pro bono publico*;" and on the scroll near the edge of the seal the words, "The Constitution of the State of Georgia." Soon after the convention adjourned the death of Archibald Bullock occurred, February, 1777. He was president of the council at the time of his death, and was engaged as the executive, under the new constitution, to put its provisions into operation.



Continental Money.

## CHAPTER XV.

1777—1778.

Gwinnett, President of Council.—Expedition against Florida.—Duel with McIntosh.—John Treutlen Elected Governor.—John Houston Elected Governor.—Expedition against Florida.—Capture of Savannah.

**B**UTTON GWINNETT was elected, February 22, 1777, president of the executive council, in place of the lamented Bullock. He began his administration with an ill-planned expedition against Florida, which he purposed to lead in person without consulting General McIntosh, who was brigadier-general commanding the Georgia forces. Having failed, Gwinnett proposed another campaign, under the command of Colonels Elbert and Baker, in which he again disregarded the military organizations commanded by McIntosh. Colonel Baker by great efforts raised a small command of one hundred and nineteen men, and after many delays, caused by high rivers and several fights with Indians, reached the place of rendezvous on the 12th of May, at the appointed time. But meanwhile Elbert, having embarked his command to be transported to the place of meeting, was so beaten about by the winds that he did not arrive until six days after the appointed time. Baker, being alone, was fiercely attacked, his command demoralized, and finally broken up into small parties—some regaining Georgia, and others finding Elbert. An attack on St. Augustine by Colonel Elbert was now faintly made. Discouraged by delays and the loss of Baker's command, his provisions failing, and the enemy being strong, he concluded to give up this second ill-fated scheme of Governor Gwinnett, and retreated to Frederica.

2. The intentional slights which Gwinnett put upon General McIntosh greatly and justly affronted him. Gwinnett took no pains to conceal his enmity to the McIntosh family, and thus the hatred of these two officers of the government was heightened into a deadly feud. Finally when, in May, 1777, Gwinnett was defeated at the election for governor, McIntosh expressed his gratification in such strong words as to provoke an immediate challenge to a duel at sunrise. The challenge was accepted, the parties met, stood twelve paces apart, and at the first fire both fell wounded. McIntosh recovered, but in a few days Gwinnett died. After the duel McIntosh was arrested and tried, but acquitted. He and his son, however, were so bitterly pursued by Gwinnett's friends that George Walton advised him to seek a transfer to the Northern department of the army for awhile. This he finally reluctantly did, and General Washington gave him important service worthy his military talents.

3. In May, 1777, the legislature elected John Adams Treutlen governor, over Gwinnett, the opposite candidate, by a large majority. The executive council authorized by the new constitution was also formed and the old council of safety was discontinued. Additional forces were called for, to be called minute-men, and, to encourage enlistment, large bounties were offered. Provisions becoming scarce, the governor prohibited the exportation of any subsistence whatever, and also prohibited, under heavy fines, any depreciation of the State's paper money. Lands were freely offered to settlers to encourage immigration, and large bounties to any from other countries who would enlist in the army. As many dragoons as could be spared were kept under Colonel Marbury to defend the frontier settlements against the raids of the enemy. The administration of this one year was marked by considerable vigor.

4. January, 1778, the legislature again assembled, and proceeding to elect a governor, chose John Houston to suc-

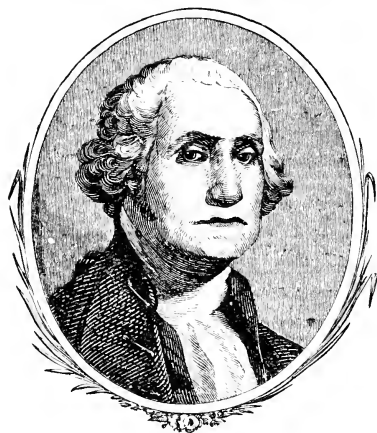
ceed Treutlen. Notwithstanding the failures of all former invasions of Florida, it was deemed advisable to attempt another. Major-General Robert Howe had been recently appointed commander of the army in the Southern States, and in January, 1778, had removed his head-quarters from Charleston to Savannah. In coöperation with Governor Houston, General Howe began new military operations against the British in Florida. On the 7th of June, 1778, he marched the Georgia brigade to the St. Mary's River, and intended to await the arrival of other troops which had been sent by sea. But finding the enemy camped fourteen miles distant, he determined to attack them at once. Colonel Elijah Clarke was therefore advanced with one hundred men, but the difficulties of the route and the strength of the enemy's position baffled him.

5. Howe now remained waiting two months for Governor Houston and Colonel Williamson to arrive with troops. At last they came, but there was no harmony in the command. Every leading officer aspired to a chief command, and the army was divided into four parts. The dissension was defeating the enterprise, and General Howe, greatly chagrined, called a general council of officers. No union could be effected, and therefore Howe was compelled to abandon the campaign, mortified and disappointed. His army retreated to Sunbury, dispirited and disabled. The only service done in the expedition was the checking an invasion of Georgia from Florida, then threatened by the British.

6. Meantime Washington, who was in command of the Americans, pressed by superior numbers, was compelled to evacuate New York, and move even into New Jersey. He pushed his army down to Trenton, closely pursued by Cornwallis. Arriving near Trenton, he crossed the Delaware River on blocks of floating ice, and, on Christmas night, surprised and captured one thousand Hessian soldiers. He lost only nine men himself, two of whom were frozen. This was a brilliant victory. He occupied Trenton January 2, 1777.

Cornwallis, coming in pursuit, stopped at Princeton, where Washington attacked him by surprise. The British were defeated, but the Americans sustained a heavy loss.

7. During the same month the British General Howe left New York and sailed towards Philadelphia. Washington met him, and the battle of Brandywine was fought, in which the Americans were forced back by superior numbers. It



George Washington.

was during the winter of 1777 that Washington's army suffered great hardships at Valley Forge. In October the British General Burgoyne, who had been campaigning on the Canada frontier, was pressed on all sides by Gates, and forced to surrender his army. This victory encouraged the drooping spirits of the colonists, and induced France to make a treaty

of alliance and to send support to the colonies.

8. Sir Henry Clinton, in command of the British forces, now turned his attention toward the South, to take Savannah, and operate from thence against South Carolina. He planned two expeditions—one from the North, under Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, and the other from Florida, under Colonel Prevost. The Florida forces were divided into two bodies—one to proceed by sea, and the other by land, under Lieutenant-Colonel Prevost, son of Colonel Prevost.

9. The march, 1778, by land was eminently successful. In several engagements the Americans were driven back, and in one the gallant General Scriven was killed. The British pursued their march to Sunbury, where they expected to be



joined by Colonel Frazer. But Frazer not arriving at once, Lieutenant-Colonel Prevost grew uneasy and returned to Florida, leaving a wasted country in his line of march. Frazer arriving some days later, peremptorily demanded the surrender of the fort. Colonel John McIntosh was in command, and he at once returned the defiant and laconic answer, "Come and take it," which Frazer prudently declined to attempt, and, putting to sea, also returned to Florida.

**10.** The expedition ordered by General Clinton left New York November, 1778, with a fleet of ten vessels and three thousand five hundred men. In December they reached Savannah and anchored. General Howe hastened to collect his troops and fortify his position to meet the expected attack. At the same time Colonel Prevost began a devastating march from Florida. Georgia affairs grew critical. The British forces landed about two miles south of Savannah, and formed near Gerridoe's plantation. Here they waited to ascertain Howe's position and strength. The Americans had chosen good ground, expecting the attack to be made along the road to Brewston Hill. General Howe also burnt the bridge over the intervening stream, cut a ditch from the marsh, which soon filled with water, and thus, with the stream, ditch, and marsh in his front, he confidently awaited attack, although his forces were inferior in numbers.

**11.** The British commander, however, discerned that the Americans were too advantageously posted for him to hazard an attack on their front, and therefore he sought means to march upon the rear. Ordering several companies to display in front of Howe's command, and to make a feint of assailing it, he led the larger body of his troops around the swamp under cover. Falling in with an old negro, named Quash Dolly, he was shown a path that led through the swamp directly to the rear of Howe's army. This path was left unguarded, and the British found an easy route. Thus, while the Americans were engaged in front, the enemy suddenly

burst on their flank and rear. The surprise threw them into the utmost confusion. Many cast down their arms at once and fled to Savannah, while others jumped into the water and were drowned or taken prisoners. The victorious British pressed the flying Americans into the streets of Savannah, where many of them were cruelly bayoneted.


**12.** The defeat of Howe was complete. The British ships sailed up the river, capturing all the shipping and naval stores, and cut off all direct communications with South Carolina. Savannah fell wholly into the hands of the enemy, and the riotous soldiers acted more like savages than civilized men. They inflicted many cruelties, committed robberies, and nearly despoiled the beautiful city. General Howe fled into South Carolina, when he saw the complete defeat of his forces, and became the subject of severe censure. He was particularly blamed for leaving the path to his rear unguarded, since Walton and others had informed him of its existence. His flight was also regarded as hasty, and a court-martial was formed to try him. But, after due trial, he was acquitted. General Lincoln was ordered to take command of Howe's unfortunate department, and he, reaching Georgia in January 1779, found himself in charge of an almost forlorn hope.

**13.** General Prevost, while on his march of destruction from Florida, reached Sunbury, when he heard of the fall of Savannah. Inspired by the news, he at once invested the town and demanded its surrender. After three days, Major Lane, the commanding officer of the garrison, with two hundred and twelve officers and men, and with all the stores in the fort, were formally surrendered. The loss of his command by this defeat cost Lane his commission, because he had disobeyed the orders of Howe to vacate the fort and join him at Sister's Ferry.

## CHAPTER XVI.

1779.

Return of Governor Wright.—Defeat of Brown.—Defeat of Boyd at Kettle Creek.—Defeat of General Ash at Briar Creek.—John Wereat and George Walton.—Arrival of Count D'Estaing.—Combined Attack upon Savannah.—Death of Pulaski and Jasper.

OVERNOR WRIGHT, who had gone to England, returned to Georgia, July 13, 1779, and resumed the reins of government. He hastened to publish in all the papers assurances of his friendliness to Georgia, and that the British fleet would give all peaceable people protection and support. He invited in most alluring terms the people to espouse the British cause and return to loyalty and peace. Many were induced by these offers to renounce the "rebel cause," as the war for Independence was called. Howe's defeat discouraged the American troops and disheartened the State. General Prevost also arriving at Savannah, and joining his troops with those already there, had now a command of about four thousand men. These he disposed of by leaving a garrison at Savannah, establishing a strong post at Ebenezer, twenty-four miles above the city, sending Colonel Campbell with a strong force of eight hundred regulars to Augusta, while with the main body he sought to check the movements of General Lincoln, who had reached Purysburg, a few miles above Savannah, in Carolina, with troops for the relief of Georgia.

2. When General Lincoln arrived, January, 1779, to take charge of Georgia affairs, he found his department in a wretched state. The South and North Carolina troops which he brought with him numbered scarcely more than twelve hundred restless, undisciplined men. The fragments of

Howe's command joined him, under command of Colonel Hughes, and were in a demoralized state. British emissaries were at work creating disaffection in Georgia, and the British army was rapidly occupying all the chief places of the State.

3. Soon, however, some events transpired that revived the hopes of the patriots. A party of royalists were ravaging Burke County, under the command of the notorious Colonel Brown, when they were attacked one night in camp by a hastily collected body of Americans and totally routed. The atrocious violence of Campbell's troops in Augusta inspired terror, but also aroused the ire of the people. John Dooly, a gallant patriot, circulated a stirring appeal to the people to rally against the British, who were invading the country under Colonel Hamilton. Colonel Pickens also collected two hundred and fifty men, and hastened to join Dooly's band in Carolina. The little army thus formed crossed the Savannah River into Georgia, attacked Hamilton at Carr's Fort, drove him inside his works, and laid siege. Having cut off all his supplies, they expected an early surrender, when, hearing of the approach of the notorious outlaw Boyd with his marauders, they reluctantly retreated into South Carolina.

4. Captain Boyd marched his command into Georgia and halted, February 14, 1779, at Kettle Creek, in Wilkes County, to which place he was closely and stealthily followed by Pickens and Dooly. Boyd, unconscious of the proximity of his pursuers, had scattered his command in various directions to secure and cook their provisions, and the Americans, seizing their opportunity, fell suddenly upon them. Boyd rallied a few men behind a fence and defended himself awhile, but Pickens dislodged him, routed his men, and Boyd himself was killed. Once again the defeated royalists were rallied by Major Spurgeon and fought desperately, but again they were flanked and charged by Colonel Clarke with two hundred and fifty Georgians, and

routed with great loss. This signal victory dispersed Boyd's command, and it was never formed again. The success of the attack greatly encouraged the American troops and revived the warlike spirit of the people.

5. Prevost now thought it advisable to withdraw his forces from Augusta and to retreat toward Savannah. The Americans, receiving reinforcements, harassed the retreating British, and began the recovery of all the lost positions. General Lincoln had recruited his army to nine thousand men, and was wisely managing the campaign. One unhappy disaster, however, occurred at this time in the surprise of General Ash, who was at Brier Creek, in Georgia, with twenty-three hundred men. General Ash imprudently camped his command with the Savannah River on one side, and impassable swamps on the other, so that in case of attack and defeat, he had no open way of escape. Here also he relaxed his vigilance, notwithstanding the nearness of the enemy.

6. Colonel Campbell, the British commander, learning the situation of his unguarded foe, proceeded to attack him, and so well managed his assault as to win a complete victory. Ash was wholly unready, and after a vain, brief, and disorderly resistance, he was overwhelmingly defeated. He fled himself with such of his command as could escape through the swamps, leaving three hundred and forty dead and prisoners, with nearly all his arms and camp equipments. The loss of the enemy was only sixteen men. This disaster was keenly felt by General Lincoln, whose plan of campaign was deranged by it. After this the British still held Savannah and its vicinity, but no fighting of consequence occurred in Georgia during the following spring and summer.

7. The executive council and legislature, which had met at Savannah, were moved to Augusta after the former city had been taken by the British. During the period of its misfortunes just narrated the time to elect a governor, as required by the constitution of 1777, passed, and the State was

without governor and council. The late executive council having met at the house of Mathew Hobson, in Augusta, and resolved to act for the State, with John Houston continuing as governor until the legislature could assemble. When the time arrived for the legislature to meet, no quorum was in attendance, and in this extremity the few members who were present elected a council, and chose John Wereat the president, with full power to govern the State. This illegal action was adopted because the emergency seemed to demand it, but great discontent arose.

8. George Walton and his friends opposed the administration of Wereat as illegal, and called a new assembly, which met in Augusta, November, 1779. This assembly denounced Wereat and his party, and elected George Walton governor of the State. Thus in a season of military reverses and popular distress Georgia had two governors, neither of whom were constitutionally elected.

9. The treaty made between France and the United States, 1778, was hailed with joy by all the colonies, for it occurred opportunely, and through it they saw the hope of independence about to be realized. A French fleet, with Count D'Estaing in command, sailed in April, 1778, and the French forces which it brought at first chiefly aided in the campaigns of the Northern colonies. During this year of naval operations D'Estaing captured Grenada and St. Vincent, in the West Indies, and while there he received an earnest petition from Georgia and South Carolina to aid them in the recovery of Savannah.

10. In compliance with this request he sailed, and arrived September 3, 1779, with twenty line of battle-ships, two gun-ships and eleven frigates. First he captured several vessels near Tybee Island, and then, September 12th, sailed up Vernon River to Beaulieu, the old seat of President William Stephens, where he landed his troops and stores. Completing his landing by the 15th, he marched

the next day toward Savannah and camped about three miles from the town, without waiting for General Lincoln, whose command had not yet arrived.

**11.** General Prevost, in Savannah, knowing that the French fleet had arrived, sent orders at once for all outposts to fall back into the city, for Tybee to be vacated after destroying the fort, and for all boats to retire up the river. He then began to fortify the city more thoroughly, working the troops, with the marines and a large body of negroes, night and day. Every resource was used to perfect his defense.

**12.** Count D'Estaing at once sent a summons to Prevost to surrender the city to the arms of the King of France; who, desiring to gain time to complete his defense, replied by proposing a truce of twenty-four hours, and asking what terms the Count would propose. The truce was agreed to, and during the delay Maitland arrived from Beaufort with about eight hundred men to the support of Prevost, and the fortifications were also finished. The truce ending, General Lincoln joined D'Estaing, and together they planned an attack. They concluded to invest the city by regular siege, instead of attempting an assault, on account of the strength of the fortifications which Prevost had erected during the truce. Many days passed in the siege, in which hostilities were active. Cannonading was almost incessantly kept up, with an occasional sally and short skirmishes.

**13.** Count D'Estaing finally determined to carry the works by assault and capture the city, as his troops were growing restive and the storms were threatening his vessels. Accordingly, October 9th, at night, the attack was ordered, and two thousand five hundred men were set in motion for the enemy's works. The attack was to have been made before day dawned, but the troops were hindered by the darkness, and it was daylight when they displayed before the enemy. Colonel Huger made a feint on the enemy's left,

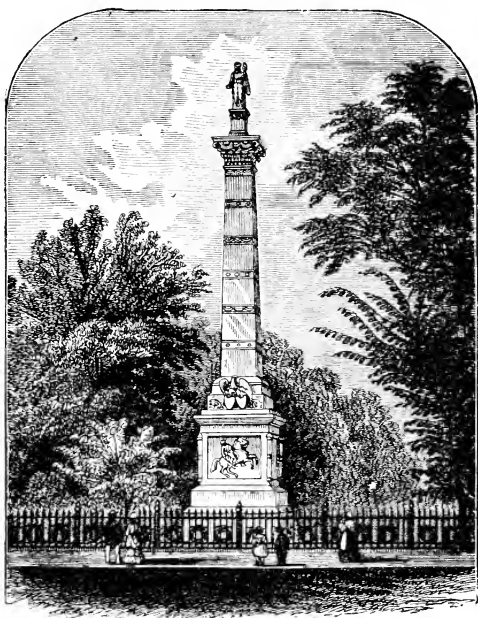
but the British were not deceived. Colonel Dillon, who was ordered to penetrate the swamp and to attack the rear on the Ebenezer redoubt, was discovered by the enemy and driven back with a galling fire. Count D'Estaing gallantly led his columns even to the cannon's mouth and his troops fell thickly about him, mowed down by the cannon from the redoubt. But at this important juncture, when the French troops were pressing even through the abatis near the breastworks, D'Estaing fell wounded and was borne from the field.

**14.** Meanwhile the Americans pressed toward Spring Hill redoubt, the most formidable of all the defenses, and suffering great loss, reached the ditch, which they passed, regardless of the fire, and climbing the parapet, planted on its crest the South Carolina flag—a flag that had been presented by Mrs. Elliott to Sergeant Jasper. When the gallant assailants gained the top of the breastworks they were swept by a murderous fire, which also cut down the staff of their flag. Seeing it fall, Jasper seized it and again planted the broken staff on the same spot, but at that instant he fell mortally wounded, and as he was borne off the field the gallant soldier said: “Tell Mrs. Elliott that I died supporting our colors.” All that had been gained by the daring of these brave troops was lost by the fearful fire which drove them back.

**15.** In another part of the field Count Pulaski, mounted on a superb black charger, rode at the head of his cavalry, ready and eager to follow up any advantage which the infantry should gain. While thus engaged he saw the confusion of D'Estaing's men after the count was wounded, and hastily turning his command over to Captain Horry, he hurried in person to re-form the disordered line. Waving his sword and pointing to Spring Hill redoubt, he led the troops reinspired by his intrepid bravery, and with almost incredible courage penetrated the redoubt. But at that victorious



movement the peerless count was shot in the groin, and borne back to the rear. Afterward he was conveyed to a vessel, but there he died, and his body was dropped into the sea. When the troops had entered the redoubt the havoc was terrific. The British cannon, advantageously posted,



Pulaski Monument.

swept with terrible fire the positions gained by the Americans, and finally the inevitable retreat was ordered, in which the dead and dying were left on the hard fought battle-field. No bloodier battle was fought in the entire Revolution.

**16.** The next day a truce was agreed on, and the dead were buried. Count D'Estaing embarked his broken army and sailed away, while General Lincoln retreated to Ebenezer and thence to Charleston. No words of censure

were passed between the unfortunate allies in their bloody battle. Each praised the courage of the other, and mutually they lamented the result and mourned their dead. All armed opposition to the British was now for the time being at an end in Georgia.



## CHAPTER XVII.

1780—1781.

Removal of Government to Heard's Fort.—Brown in Augusta.—Clarke Attacks Augusta.—Lieutenant-Colonel Lee Undertakes to Reduce Augusta.—Capture of Forts at Augusta.—Nancy Hart.

**A**FTER the capture of Savannah the seat of government was removed to Augusta, but when in 1780 Charleston also fell, Augusta was deemed too insecure, and the government retired to Heard's Fort, the present city of Washington, in Wilkes County. This was the place where the shattered State of Georgia held its official seat until Augusta was retaken.

2. After the fall of Charleston, Clinton sent out three expeditions into the interior. One under Cornwallis toward Camden; one under Colonel Cruger toward Ninety-Six, and another under Colonel Brown against Augusta. This movement was designed to completely subjugate the Southern colonies. Colonel Brown, assisted by Colonel Grierson, lost no time in taking possession of Augusta. Brown himself was a notoriously cruel man, who had given such offense to the people of that city, that some years previous he had been tarred, feathered, and carted through the streets by an angry mob. He was noted for his hatred to the cause of liberty and its supporters, and he now had an opportunity to wreak his vengeance upon the people who had insulted him, and whom he so heartily hated.

3. But the patriots of Georgia and South Carolina had not entirely disbanded. Colonel Elijah Clarke had collected one hundred and fifty men at Freeman's Fort, and though driven

from that post, had succeeded in joining a party of Carolinians under Colonel Williams. Some of the enemy's troops had collected on the Ennoree River, in South Carolina. Here Clarke and Williams attacked them, and defeating them with much slaughter, put an end to the depredations they had been committing. This decisive battle had the effect of again reviving the courage of the colonists, though the country was still overrun by British troops.

4. Colonel Clarke immediately set about collecting troops to retake Augusta, because this city was the key to the northern part of the State, and its possession was of great importance. About five hundred armed men were assembled and marched to Augusta, where they were divided so as to attack the town at three points. The division under Major Taylor attacked the Indian camp on Hawk's Gully, drawing Brown and Grierson to the support of their Indian allies. The town being thus left unguarded on two sides, the two other divisions of Clarke's army entered by the west and south, and, capturing the garrison, occupied the whole town.

5. Brown and Grierson were now hotly pressed, and took refuge with their troops in a strong building called Seymour's White House, which they succeeded in defending. Clarke attempted to dislodge them, without success and then laid siege to the house.

6. For four days the siege continued, when Brown and his party becoming destitute of food and water were on the point of starvation. Brown had been shot through both legs, and was on the point of surrender, when, September 20, 1780, Colonel Cruger arrived from Ninety Six with a large force for his relief.

7. This body of regulars compelled Colonel Clarke to raise the siege and hastily retreat, leaving thirty wounded soldiers to be taken prisoners. The savage cruelty of Colonel Brown was now again displayed. He caused thirteen of these wounded prisoners to be hung just outside the door of his

sick-room, on a stair-case where he could see them swing off, and surrendered the remainder to the Indians. Colonel Cruger entered Augusta without opposition, and again the city was in the hands of the British.

8. Clarke despaired of further defending Georgia, and took his troops over into Carolina, where they did valiant service under various officers in the battles of King's Mountain, Long Cane, and Cowpens. Major James Jackson especially distinguished himself at Cowpens, where with his command of Georgians he won the praise of his commanding officer.

9. In the spring of 1781, General Nathaniel Greene superseded General Gates as commander of the Southern army. As this skillful general marched his troops southward he took all the British outposts, and drove the enemy nearer and nearer to their strongholds in Savannah and Charleston.

10. The elastic courage of the people now again arose, and another plan was laid to capture Augusta. May 19, 1781, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Lee, the father of the famous General Robert E. Lee, arrived near Augusta with a large body of troops from the Northern States, where General Pickens, of South Carolina, joined him. Colonel Clarke hastened to collect as large a body of patriots as possible, and set out from Carolina to join Pickens and Lee at Augusta.

11. Approaching the city from the south side, Clarke ascertained that a large supply of Indian presents and fire-arms were deposited in Fort Galphin, at Silver Bluff, on Beach Island, twelve miles below Augusta. Having informed Pickens and Lee, they undertook to reduce this stockade fort before Colonel Brown, in Augusta, learned of their intention. Accordingly a troop of horse was detached for that purpose, and put under command of Major Rudolph.

12. The attack was made, and followed up with such spirit that the fort soon surrendered, with one hundred and twenty-

six prisoners, arms, ammunition, blankets, and salt enough to supply the whole army. This fort had been named for George Galphin, an Indian trader, whose home had been upon the bluff.

**13.** At that time Augusta was defended by Forts Grierson and Cornwallis, the former being on the site where the upper market now stands, and the latter on the site of St. Paul's Church, with a large open plain between them. In these two forts Brown and Grierson had placed themselves and awaited attack.

**14.** General Pickens moved a body of troops between the two forts, and placed his field batteries so as to play upon both. He opened fire May 24, 1781. It was then decided to divide the army into two parts and attack Fort Grierson from two directions. Pickens and Clarke were to attack upon the north and west, while Majors Eaton and Jackson attacked from the south. The field batteries and the judicious arrangement of several small bodies of troops prevented Brown from giving Grierson any assistance, and he was destined to see a part of his command cut off and captured, while he was helpless to assist them.

**15.** Just before the attack Grierson abandoned the fort and attempted a hasty retreat around the batteries to Fort Cornwallis; but Clarke attacked him so vigorously that only a few escaped back to their fort, Grierson among the number.

**16.** The Americans quickly invested this fort and began its reduction. The ground was so level and open that the fort had to be approached by trenches. But as the time required to reach the fort in that manner would be great, Colonel Lee suggested the erection of a wooden tower, filling it with bricks and dirt to make it secure, mount cannon on the top, and thus command the inside of the fort. The tower was built behind an old house; but Brown discovering the work, made several bloody sallies with the intention of destroying it.

17. When this tower was completed and the cannon placed in position, effective work was done by dismounting the enemy's cannon and driving them to shelter.

18. After several desperate efforts to save his command, Brown signed articles of surrender, June 5, 1781, delivering the forts to Major Rudolph, and all the arms and ammunition. The troops marched out under an escort, and according to agreement were carried to Savannah. Colonels Brown and Grierson were provided with special escorts to protect them from the infuriated people whom they had oppressed. But in spite of all caution, Colonel Grierson was shot dead by a man who rode up on horseback and fired through the window of the room where he was sitting.

19. Augusta was again in the hands of the Americans, and the people greatly rejoiced. Major James Jackson was left in command, and Pickens and Lee led their forces to Ninety Six to join General Greene.

20. To illustrate the heroism among certain classes of women at the time, the following anecdote is told of Nancy Hart, who lived in Elbert County. She was tall, strong, fiery-tempered, cross-eyed, and cordially hated the Tories. A party of these gave her a call one day and ordered a breakfast. Nancy soon had the smoking viands spread before them, and with apparent hospitality urged them to eat. They stacked their arms in one corner of her cabin, and sat down to the meal with jesting and mirth. Quick as thought the dauntless woman sprang to the guns, jerked one up, cocked it, and with an oath swore she would shoot the first Tory that dared move. All were terror-stricken, for each one thought from her cross-eyes that he was the one she was looking at. "Go," said she to one of her sons, "and tell the Whigs that I have taken six base Tories." One of the men made a motion to advance upon her, and, true to her threat, she fired, and he fell dead upon the floor. Seizing another musket, she brought it to bear upon the others, in

readiness to fire. By this time her husband and several Whigs had arrived, and at Nancy's suggestion, who swore shooting was too good for them, the Tories were taken out and hung. The position of her cabin and the scene of the execution is pointed out to-day.










## CHAPTER XVIII.

1781—1782.

Brownson Elected Governor.—Surrender of Cornwallis.—John Martin Elected Governor.—General Wayne Appointed to Command of Georgia Forces.—Arrival of Virginians.—Defeat of Party of Indians.—Colonel Brown.—Surrender of Savannah.

HE General Assembly met in Augusta, August 16, 1781, and Dr. Nathan Brownson was elected Governor, and Edward Telfair, William Few, Noble Jones, and Samuel Stirk were sent to Congress.

2. The steady approach of the American army had driven the enemy within narrow limits, and had raised the courage of the people. Numbers flocked to the American standard, and hope again took the place of despair. Ebenezer and Ogeechee were the only outposts the British held in Georgia, and these they were ready to call in. The long cherished idea of liberty seemed near becoming a reality, and the faint hearts of Georgia again took courage.

3. Major James Jackson made an attempt upon the Ogeechee post, but was forced to retreat, with sixteen killed and wounded. Being reinforced by Colonel Twiggs, he moved toward Ebenezer, cut off the enemy's supplies, and so harassed them that they were compelled to abandon the post and retire to Savannah.

4. Cornwallis, in command of the British forces at Yorktown, was surrounded by Washington, and forced to surrender an army of seven thousand men, October 19, 1781. Soon after, Clinton arrived from New York to relieve Cornwallis, but he had come too late. The British forces were

then confined to a few places North and South, and the war was virtually at an end.

5. The General Assembly of Georgia met in Augusta, January, 1782, and elected John Martin Governor. But little business was transacted at this or any subsequent meeting this year.

6. January 10, 1782, General Wayne was sent by General Greene, with a regiment of dragoons, into Georgia, to assume command of all the forces there. Wayne reached Sister's Ferry January 12th, and crossed into Georgia. His appearance dismayed the enemy in Savannah, who drew in all their outposts and retired within the city. They numbered only one thousand men, badly equipped and provisioned. General Alured Clarke was in command, and did what he could for the relief of his depressed garrison.

7. This was now a period of general distress. One hundred and fifty Virginia troops came to Georgia, but were in great need of food and clothing. Colonel Posey, their commander, wrote that they were "in great distress for shoes, shirts, and overalls." They had marched over three hundred miles barefoot, but Georgia was powerless to help them.

8. All over the State great want was felt, and many of the soldiers were half naked, and nearly all barefoot. Food was scarce and sickness general. Every thing was held at high price; salt sold at two dollars per quart, and a pair of shoes for twenty-five or thirty dollars. As the farmers had turned soldiers, few crops had been raised, and the Indians had burned or destroyed many of these. Almost a famine overspread the whole country. Accordingly General Wayne had great difficulty in supporting his troops.

9. While in this condition he learned that a body of Indians were marching to Savannah to reinforce that garrison, and the famous Colonel Brown had gone out to act as escort.

They had camped near Ogeechee Ferry, and a thick, tangled swamp lay between them and Wayne's troops. But the undaunted general began a night march through the thickets, and reached the enemy by midnight, when a charge was ordered, and Wayne's men burst upon the enemy. Brown and his party were thrown into confusion, and precipitately fled into the woods and swamp. But for their flight they would have been captured, with their arms and horses, which they abandoned in their haste. Thirty were taken prisoners, and the rest reached Savannah in scattered parties. Wayne marched immediately to that city, and marshaled his troops before the town, but as General Alured Clarke did not come out to meet him he returned to Ebenezer.

**10.** One week after Brown's defeat Sir James Wright sent an express to General Wayne containing the acts of Parliament in 1782, and expressing a desire for a speedy reconciliation between the contending forces. This letter was sent to General Greene, who transmitted it to Congress. The end of the war was not far off. Governor Wright and Governor Martin entered into certain stipulations, and appointed a day for the British to deliver Savannah into the hands of the Americans.

**11.** July 11, 1782, the American troops paraded before the town, and the gallant Major James Jackson received the surrender of the city from the hands of the British officers. On the same day the British embarked in their vessels and the Americans marched into the city. Georgia's battles were over; freedom and peace had arrived; Georgia was a free and independent State.

**12.** November 30, 1782, a treaty of peace was signed between Great Britain and the United States at Paris. By the treaty, the King of Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the thirteen States, and declared them free and sovereign. The war had lasted seven years, and the United States was now a separate and independent government.

## CHAPTER XIX.

1783—1785.

Lyman Hall Elected Governor.—Confiscation of Royal Property.—John Houston Elected Governor.—Establishment of the University.—Land Court.—Samuel Elbert Elected Governor.—Indian Treaty.

**L**YMAN HALL was elected Governor January 9, 1783, and on the 31st, George Walton was elected chief-justice. The General Assembly met at Savannah after the evacuation by the British. But much dissatisfaction prevailed, because the seat of government was so far distant from the western boundaries of the State, requiring a long and expensive journey to reach it from many points. Hence, in May, 1783, the council resolved to make Augusta the capital of the State.

2. July 8, 1783, the Assembly met in Augusta, and Governor Hall addressed them a message full of noble sentiments. He advised them to labor for the benefit of the State, and especially to relieve the financial embarrassments that the war had created. Accordingly the legislature levied a tax upon slaves, town, property, and land. They also took measures to confiscate and appropriate the property of those adherents to the crown who had lived in Georgia. This confiscation had begun in 1778, and all the property owned by the royalists in Georgia was seized and sold for the public benefit.

3. In November, 1783, John Twiggs, Elijah Clarke, Edward Telfair, William Glascock, Andrew Burns, commissioned by the State, met the Creek nation at Augusta, and made a treaty with them by which another cession of territory was obtained. This territory was surveyed and divided

into two counties, Franklin and Washington, and distributed in bounties to the soldiers of the Revolution.

4. January, 1784, John Houston was again elected Governor of Georgia. He had occupied nearly every prominent place of trust in Georgia. He was one of the four men who signed the call for a meeting of the friends of liberty, was elected by the Provincial Congress to represent Georgia in the general gathering of the colonies, and now for the second time had been elected Governor.

5. It was during the time when Houston was Governor that the attention of the people was first particularly drawn to the cause of education. In July, 1783, the charter of the Richmond Academy, situated at Augusta, was granted by the legislature. It was among the oldest incorporated institutions of learning in the United States.

6. February 25, 1784, a resolution was adopted, and Houston requested to "grant eight land warrants for five thousand acres each, in the name of John Houston, James Habersham, and others, for a college that is to be established in this State." Under this resolution the secretary of state made out the eight warrants—four or five thousand acres each in Franklin County, and four or five thousand acres each in Washington County, to be the endowment of the college.

7. In 1785, the legislature again took up the question, and passed an act providing that the Governor, Speaker of the House, Executive Council, and Chief Justice should be a Board of Visitors, and that John Houston, James Habersham, William Few, Joseph Clay, Abram Baldwin, William Houston, Nathan Brownson, John Habersham, Abriel Holmes, Larkin Davis, Hugh Lawson, William Glascock, and Benjamin Taliaferro should be the Board of Trustees. These two bodies together were to be called the *Senatus Academicus* of the University of Georgia.

8. In 1786, the trustees met in Augusta, and selected a

lot of land in Greene County, and began the laying out of a small town, the present city of Greensboro, the first contemplated site of the University. The first meeting of the *Senatus Academicus* was held at Louisville, in November, 1799, and Joseph Meigs was chosen the first professor, with a salary of \$1,500.

9. In 1800, a new board of trustees was elected, and also a new board of visitors, consisting of the Governor, the Judges of the Superior Court, the President of the Senate, the Speaker of the House, and certain Senators. In 1800, Professor Joseph Meigs was made the first president of the University.

10. Dissatisfaction with the site at Greensboro being felt, the board appointed Abram Baldwin, John Milledge, John Twiggs, Hugh Lawson, and George Walton to select a site in Jackson County, and to contract for the erection of the college. John Milledge, the governor of the State, then gave seven hundred acres to the University, upon which the buildings were erected. Parts of the seven hundred acres were afterwards sold, and the city of Athens built thereon. This is the early history of the University of Georgia.

11. It will be remembered that in 1774, a large tract of land was obtained from the Indians in payment of their debts. This cession was named Wilkes County, and for a long time remained unexplored and unsurveyed. When the war of the Revolution had ended, and the brave patriots who had served in it had lost their all, the legislature determined to reward them by giving to such as had served their country a tract of land whereon to live.

12. To carry this design the Land Act of 1784 passed by the legislature, and a Land Court established in Augusta. The duty of this court was to receive and investigate claims to this ceded land, and to issue warrants to those entitled to any part of it.



**13.** The Land Court was opened in Augusta, the first Tuesday in April, 1784, with John Habersham as president. About five thousand persons applied for grants of lands, and were from the following classes: Those who had remained in Georgia and served in the war; those who had been Georgians and had gone to other States, and there served faithfully in the cause of liberty; those who had been ready at a moment's notice to take up arms for the defense of Georgia, and those marines who had served along the coast and in the harbors.

**14.** Eventually every man received his warrant. Other persons were also given land in Georgia for distinguished services. Among them General George Matthews, of Virginia, who moved to Georgia, and was donated a body of land. Count D'Estaing was also voted twenty thousand acres as a token of the appreciation of his devotion to the American cause. This gift greatly affected the noble count, who was then upon a sick-bed from a dangerous wound, and he wrote a very grateful letter of thanks.

**15.** July, 1785, Samuel Elbert was unanimously elected Governor. Governor Elbert was much concerned about the Indians, who were making depredations upon the frontier. The general government had appointed certain commissioners to meet the Creeks and Cherokees, and to settle the boundary lines between them and Georgia. Georgia objected to this interference, and appointed Edward Telfair, William Few, and James Jackson to attend this treaty held at Galphinton, in Jefferson County, to see that the rights of Georgia were not invaded. Although nothing of consequence occurred between Georgia and the general government at that time, yet this was the beginning of a series of troubles which did not end until the last tribe of Indians was removed from the State.

## CHAPTER XX.

1786—1791.

Edward Telfair Elected Governor.—Death of General Greene.—Troubles About the State Papers.—George Matthews Elected Governor.—Boundary Between Georgia and South Carolina.—Ratification of Constitution of United States.—Convention of 1789.—Washington visits Georgia.



ANUARY 9, 1786, Edward Telfair was elected governor of Georgia. At that time the Indians were again threatening the State, and Governor Telfair was much engaged in the settlement of this troublesome question.

2. In June, 1786, General Nathaniel Greene, died in his residence at "Mulberry Grove," fourteen miles from Savannah. His remains were carried down the Savannah River to the city, and met by a large military and civil procession. With muffled drums and reversed arms the procession went to Bonaventure Cemetery where all that remained of the soldier and statesman was confided to the family vault. The nation went in mourning, and wept the death of this revolutionary hero.

3. Toward the close of Governor Telfair's administration the State was found to be a million dollars in debt. The legislature ordered the issuing of \$150,000 in bills of credit which should be a legal tender in all cases. Congress had at that time changed the currency from pounds, shillings, and pence to dollars, dimes, and cents. The issuing of paper bills to relieve the the war debt was done in nearly every State in the Union.

4. January 9, 1787, George Matthews was elected governor of Georgia. He has been referred to already as having come

from Virginia, since the war, and settled upon a tract of land granted to him by the legislature. His eminent talents were soon brought into use, and he was thus early raised to the highest office in the State.

5. It was during this administration that the boundary line between Georgia and South Carolina was settled, April 24, 1787, John Habersham, John Houston, and Lachlan McIntosh from Georgia, met Charles C. Pinckney, Andrew Pickens, and Pierce Butler from South Carolina, in Beaufort, and there arranged the present boundary line between the two States. It was arranged that the Savannah River up to the Tugaloo River, and thence along that river to its source should be the eastern boundary of Georgia. A line drawn due west, from thence to the northern boundary of Georgia. This amicable settlement removed one cause of dispute between the two colonies.

6. The Continental Congress called a convention to meet February 21, 1787, in order to revise the articles of confederation, and to establish a constitution of the United States. Georgia co-operated heartily, and sent William Few, William Houston, William Pierce, Abram Baldwin, George Walton, and Nathaniel Pendleton delegates to Philadelphia. Only two of the Georgia delegates were signers of the Constitution—Abram Baldwin and William Few.

7. According to the request of Congress, Georgia called a convention at Augusta, October, 1787, and undertook a due and careful consideration of the Constitution that Congress had adopted. After several weeks the convention fully ratified and adopted the proposed Constitution without any changes or amendments whatsoever, January 2, 1788, Georgia was the fourth State to enter the Union by ratifying the Constitution, and the Augusta forts fired a salute of thirteen guns when the last name was signed.

8. January 25, 1788, George Handly was elected governor. He had been an officer of merit and a worthy patri-

otic gentleman. General James Jackson had been offered the office of governor, but he declared himself too young for the responsibility, and refused the honor conferred upon him.

**9.** It was now time for the imperfect constitution of Georgia, adopted in 1777, to undergo revision, and be adapted to that of the general government. Accordingly the legislature declared that as soon as nine States had ratified the Federal Constitution, that each county of Georgia should name three fit and discreet persons to be convened at Augusta, and that they should “arrange, digest, and alter the old constitution of 1777, and make it an instrument more fit for the people of Georgia.”

**10.** November 4, 1788, the convention met in Augusta and Governor Handy was chosen chairman. After twenty days of deliberation a revised form of the constitution was agreed to by the convention, signed, printed, and distributed over the State. This revised instrument was made subject to the action of another convention to be held January 4, 1789.

**11.** In the meantime the legislature met and chose electors for the first President and Vice-President of the United States. The other States did likewise, and the election being held, George Washington was elected President and John Adams Vice-President. The new government of the United States went into operation March 4, 1789.

**12.** When the meeting of the second Constitutional Convention of Georgia took place, certain other amendments and alterations were adopted and published, but the constitution was not adopted. Meanwhile, January 7, 1789, George Walton was elected Governor, and called a third convention to meet in Augusta, May 4, 1789. This convention met, and May 6, 1789, adopted the new constitution. This was agreed to by the governor, was ratified by the people, and a salute of eleven guns was fired, and public rejoicings were held.

**13.** The new constitution went into effect on the first Monday in October, 1789. On the 9th of November, 1790, Edward Telfair was elected the first governor under the new constitution.

**14.** December 8, 1790, the State was divided into three Congressional districts according to the provisions of the new constitution. Camden, Glynn, Liberty, Chatham, and Effingham, composed the lower district; Burke, Richmond, and Washington the middle district; and Wilkes, Franklin, and Greene the upper district. On the first Monday in January, James Jackson was elected to represent the lower district in Congress; Abram Baldwin the middle district, and George Matthews the upper district.



George Walton.

**15.** George Washington, the President of the United States, determined to make a tour through the Southern States. In May, 1791, he arrived at Savannah, and was met with great pomp and enthusiasm by the authorities and the people. The people from all parts of Georgia had assembled and gave demonstration of the love they felt toward their chieftain. He was provided with an escort of horse and proceeded to Augusta, the seat of government, May 18th, where Governor Telfair and all the civil and military officers met him, and presented him congratulatory addresses. At Augusta, General Washington visited the Richmond Academy,

and presented William H. Crawford, a young teacher, with a copy of Cæsar's Commentaries. He remained in Georgia for a week and was escorted to South Carolina and followed by the prayers and blessings of a grateful people.

**16.** The administration of Governor Telfair had been one of peace and good will, and Georgia was daily increasing in prosperity and riches. The population had increased to nearly eighty-three thousand, while the value of the exports was \$491,250 yearly.

**17.** Two new States, Kentucky and Vermont, were admitted into the Union in 1791, now making fifteen the total number.

It is also an interesting fact that at this time, 1792, Eli Whitney, residing near Savannah, invented the cotton gin, which gave very soon a great impetus to the cultivation of cotton in the Southern States.



## CHAPTER XXI.

1793—1796.

George Matthews Re-elected Governor.—Elijah Clarke's Settlement.—Constitutional Convention of 1795.—Jared Irwin Elected Governor.—Treaty with the Indians.

**I**N November, 1793, the General Assembly chose George Matthews a second time governor of Georgia.

2. About this time General Elijah Clarke gave Governor Matthews considerable trouble by his interference with the Indian tribes. General Clarke was a rough, illiterate man, of great self-will, and with but little respect for governmental authority. He and General Twiggs had made a treaty with the Creek Indians in 1785, which had been set aside by the general government in 1790, by another treaty in New York City.

3. A party of Creeks under the famous Alexander McGillivray had been invited to New York City, and were entertained in the most sumptuous manner. A treaty of peace was made with them, and a cession of land obtained from them, and another portion of land already obtained by a former treaty was restored to them.

4. Alexander McGillivray, the chief of the Creeks, was the son of a Scotchman by a Creek woman of high rank. He possessed high mental endowments, was of immense influence among the Creek nation, and of implacable hatred to the American government. He had resisted every effort Georgia had made for a treaty, had continually stirred up border wars, and given much trouble to the governors of Georgia.

5. This last treaty was not as advantageous to Georgia as the former one made by Clarke and Meigs. Thereupon Gen-

eral Clarke took offense, collected a band of followers, and took forcible possession of the land that he considered as rightly belonging to Georgia on the south-west side of the Oconee River. He established a settlement in the Indian lands on the Oconee River, built houses, forts, and instituted a form of military government, at the head of which he placed himself.

6. Governor Matthews in May, 1794, as soon as he heard of this illegal settlement ordered General Irwin "to direct the settlers to remove." The general government advised Governor Matthews to take every measure to remove these settlers, as the consequences might be ruinous to the country, involving the infant government in a bloody Indian war. General Clarke instead of removing his men sent answer to Governor Matthews, through General Irwin, positively refusing to do so.

7. Governor Matthews justly incensed at these illegal actions, and alarmed for the consequences, ordered General Clarke and his followers to be arrested and brought to justice. When the news of these prompt measures reached General Clarke, he abandoned his settlement and gave himself up to the authorities of Wilkes County. Upon being brought to trial, and his case maturely considered, he was discharged.

8. But this discharge only fixed General Clarke in his opposition to the governor. He again called together his followers, and crossed over the Oconee River into the Indian lands, and laid out his town upon a larger scale and made active preparations for its defense. Governor Matthews at once determined to resort to force, and break down this movement which was creating such discontent among the Indian allies, and threatening a rupture of the late treaty of peace. General Twiggs was therefore ordered to march to the place and try the effect of argument upon the obdurate Clarke, and if that resource failed to destroy his town.



**9.** General Clarke and General Twiggs had a long conference, but persuasion had no effect upon Clarke, who determined to hold his ground. Thereupon General Twiggs marched his army to the forts, and proceeded to make the most warlike demonstration. A battle was imminent.

**10.** But Clarke, who had not counted upon an actual engagement of troops now hastened to send word to General Irwin that he would evacuate his post if he and his men should be protected in their lives and property. This being promised the troops marched out, and the settlement of General Clarke was burned to the ground.

**11.** This able and ambitious man was much censured for his turbulent conduct. He retired to Washington, Wilkes County, humbled and defeated, and there soon afterward died.

**12.** Agreeable to a provision of the constitution of 1789, a convention was called at Louisville, in Jefferson County, in May, 1795, to revise the constitution and remedy any of its defects. Noble Wimberly Jones was elected president, and the session lasted three weeks. The seat of government was moved from Augusta to Louisville by this convention, and several constitutional changes were made. A provision was again made for another convention to meet in 1798, to make such further alterations of the constitution as experience and wisdom would suggest.

**13.** Governor Matthews' time expired November 6, 1795, by the former constitution, but the late convention had changed the time of meeting of the General Assembly until January, and failed to make provision for an executive during the interval. So Georgia was without a governor for a few weeks. In January, 1796, Jared Irwin was elected governor, and the interrupted government was again put in operation.

**14.** In May, 1796, a treaty was held with the Creek na-

tion at Colerain, in Camden County. Several days were spent in deliberation, and finally a treaty was concluded and signed by the Creeks and the United States Commissioners. But Georgia became incensed at the interference of the general government in State affairs, and especially on account of the taking of Georgia lands from the Indians to be claimed as the property of the United States. The treaty itself was of little consequence, for the restless Indians soon again raised the war-whoop along the frontier, and it was many years before Georgia was exempt from Indian troubles.

**15.** Turning a glance at the general government we see John Adams elected President and Thomas Jefferson Vice-President. The new administration went into office March, 1797. George Washington retired from office, and made his memorable farewell address to the people of the United States. He retired to Mt. Vernon, his home in Virginia, on the Potomac, where he lived a few years enjoying the respect of his country.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## THE YAZOO FRAUD.

1789.

Formation of South Carolina Company.—Other Companies.—First Grant of Yazoo Land.—Second Formation of Companies.—Second Grant of Land.—Veto of Governor Matthews.—Action of Senate.—Popular Indignation.—Rescinding Act.—Final Action.—James Jackson, Governor.—Constitution of 1798.



N event is now reached in the course of history which, during its occurrence, created immense excitement. It is tersely noted as the Yazoo Fraud.

2. It will be remembered that the territory of Georgia extended to the Mississippi River on the west, and by all the treaties the State held all that region in undisputed control.

3. In 1789, a party of men in South Carolina organized themselves into a company, and named their organization the South Carolina Yazoo Company. It was called Yazoo from the name of a river and of a region of land on the Mississippi once possessed by the Yazoo Indians, which this company undertook to purchase from Georgia.

4. Other companies were formed at the same time for the same purpose. The "Virginia Yazoo Company" was formed with the world-renowned orator, Patrick Henry, at its head. Another corporation was called The Tennessee Company. All these companies made application to the Georgia legislature at the same time for grants of western lands. The senate of Georgia was applied to November 20, 1789, with exaggerated representations of the benefit accruing to Georgia and the general government by such grants.

5. The agents of the various companies worked with great energy, and much excitement prevailed as to the issue. Soon another company called "The Georgia Company" was raised, and applied for Yazoo land. More and more interest was displayed by the people, and many began to look distrustfully upon these various companies. The glowing accounts of these agents had their effect, however, and in nine days the Yazoo bill passed the senate, and was signed by Governor Walton.

6. By the provisions of this bill, which thus became law, the three companies from South Carolina, Virginia, and Tennessee, Georgia being excluded, received over twenty million acres of land in payment of \$200,000, or one cent per acre. The wasteful legislation produced great indignation in Georgia, and provoked severe comment. But fortunately all the provisions of the grants were not fulfilled, and as the companies could not claim their lands this sale was never consummated.

7. The attempted alienation of western lands, although the scheme failed, yet showed that the legislature was easily influenced, and that the lands could be purchased. Hence other companies sprang up, and in 1794 the legislature received new proposals for the purchase of western territory.

8. The companies formed this time were: "The Georgia Company," "The Virginia Yazoo Company," "The Tennessee Company," and "The Georgia Mississippi Company." These companies applied for twenty-three million acres of land, and offered \$500,000, or about two cents per acre.

9. Matthews, who was then governor, was at first opposed to the passage of any bill granting these lands. A committee from the body of agents therefore waited upon him, and presented the most favorable arguments for its passage, and sought to gain his approval. The bill passed the legislature, but the governor vetoed it.

10. The veto checked the operations of the agents for a

time, but the companies persisted and finally overcame the governor's objections, so that he signified his willingness to sign the act.

**11.** Accordingly a few days later another bill was introduced into the senate with a new title, but in import the same as that already vetoed. The senate then passed the fraudulent bill, and it received the signature of the governor. There were four companies under this grant: "The Georgia Company," "The Georgia Mississippi Company," "The Tennessee Company," "The Upper Mississippi Company." Thirty-five million acres of land was thus sold for \$500,000, or for one cent and a half an acre.

**12.** Of course the most violent opposition at once arose among the people. Many prominent men had remonstrated against the passage of the bill, and sent petitions to Governor Matthews to use his influence and his constitutional power to defeat it. William H. Crawford took an active part in the opposition as did other men of promise. Intense excitement prevailed, and great indignation was expressed against the legislature, and the executive legislators were accused of bribery and corruption, and the governor himself did not escape these charges. The people cried out for redress, and threatened violent opposition to the enforcement of the act.

**13.** The senators in Congress from Georgia at that time were James Gunn and James Jackson. The former of these had accepted a chief place in one of the Yazoo companies, and was charged with neglecting his senatorial duties while attending this fraudulent scheme. He, therefore, on his return to Georgia found himself in great disfavor, and treated with indignation by the people.

**14.** The other senator was the chivalrous James Jackson, who still enjoyed the confidence of the people. When Senator Jackson heard of the attempt to procure the Yazoo lands he vehemently opposed the fraudulent scheme. When the bill at last passed and became a law, he resigned his seat in

the Senate of the United States, and, returning to Georgia, engaged in thwarting what he called "a conspiracy of the darkest character and of deliberate villainy." He was received by the people with entire confidence, and was looked to as the leader who would conduct them back to the old honor and peace. They elected him a member of the legislature which was to meet on the second Tuesday in January, 1796, in order that he might be in position to serve them.

**15.** The legislature assembled amidst great excitement, and Governor Matthews sent them a message explaining the situation of affairs, and advising them if they could constitutionally do so to repeal the Yazoo Act of the past legislature. He told them that the various companies had paid into the treasury the amount required in payment, had canceled all the mortgages, and were in full possession of the land. He feared, however, that the repeal of the act would create new difficulties. The case had become complicated, and would require careful legislation. He denied all the charges made against his own integrity, and defying his accusers as malicious and slanderers, ended his message by giving in full the reasons which had led him to sign the offensive act.

**16.** In this state of things, January 5, 1796, Jared Irwin was elected governor. The members of both branches of the new legislature had been elected with pledges to vote for the repeal of the Yazoo Act. Accordingly a committee of nine persons was appointed at once to investigate the validity and constitutionality of the act, of which committee James Jackson was made chairman.

**17.** The committee made its report, declaring that the fraud and corruption by which the said act was obtained and the unconstitutionality of the same, evince the utmost depravity in the majority of the late legislature. They affirmed "that the fraud practiced to obtain it" made "it a nullity itself, and not binding or obligatory upon the people of this State."

**18.** Soon after the report of the committee a bill drafted

by James Jackson, known as the Rescinding Act, was passed by both houses, and signed by Governor Irwin, February 13, 1796. This act states the fraudulent grounds upon which the Yazoo lands were obtained, and indignantly censures the perpetrators of the fraud. It further declares it to be the sense of the State of Georgia that the Yazoo Act is not binding upon the people, and that the money paid into the treasury should be refunded, and the grants be considered annulled.

**19.** A day or two after the passage of the Rescinding Act, when the people had been made thoroughly acquainted with the action of the legislature it was determined to burn the Yazoo Act, and purge the records of every thing relating to it. February 15, 1796, it was ordered by the legislature that a large fire should be kindled in front of the State-house, being lit from the sun by a burning-glass in order to burn the obnoxious papers with the fire of heaven.

**20.** According to the programme the senate and the house met in the representative hall, and marched out in procession before the capital. When they reached the fire they formed a circle around it and reverently removed their hats. The committee appointed to obtain the papers and records handed them to the president of the senate. That officer delivered them to the speaker of the house, from thence they were given to the clerk, and finally into the hands of the messenger. The messenger approached the fire and uttered the words: "God save the State!! and long preserve her rights! and may every attempt to injure them perish as these corrupt acts now do!!" Having pronounced this anathema he threw the papers into the fire and they were burned to ashes.

**21.** After this dramatic exhibition of scorn at official dishonor the members slowly marched back to the house, and work was again resumed. Their spirited action was hailed every-where with great applause. The people were determined to maintain their rights and their honor, and this Yazoo Act they considered a violation of both.

**22.** But the persons who had been interested in the Yazoo sales took offense at this action of the legislature, and united in a powerful effort to defeat the operation of the Rescinding Act. They openly avowed their resolution to resist its authority, and threatened the officers of the government. The controversy was finally borne into the Congress of the United States, which appointed commissioners of the United States to meet commissioners of Georgia, and amicably settle the whole difficulty, which was done several years after. Jackson, Milledge, and Baldwin represented Georgia, and in 1802, by the agreement of Georgia to cede all the territory now embraced by Alabama and Mississippi, the question of the Yazoo titles was turned over to settlement by the United States.

**23.** General James Jackson was elected governor January 12, 1798. His conspicuous action in regard to the Yazoo fraud greatly increased his popularity. He was the "idol of the people." He governed the State with zeal and prudence combined. His administration was particularly distinguished by the adoption of the great constitution of 1798.

**24.** May 8, 1798, the constitutional convention met at Louisville, and elected Jared Irwin president. This convention was the last of a series of conventions which had considered the form of constitution which the State required after the Constitution of the United States had been adopted. These bodies had all proceeded with care, and this convention perfected their work. It remained in session three weeks and completed the task. The constitution was duly signed, and became the fundamental law of Georgia, remaining such, with few changes, for a half century.



## PART SECOND.

---

### CHAPTER XXIII.

1799—1801.

Meeting of Legislature.—Great Seal.—Judiciary System.—Death of Washington.—Death of Clarke.—Jefferson Elected President of the United States.—Condition of State.—Indians.—Emanuel, Acting Governor.

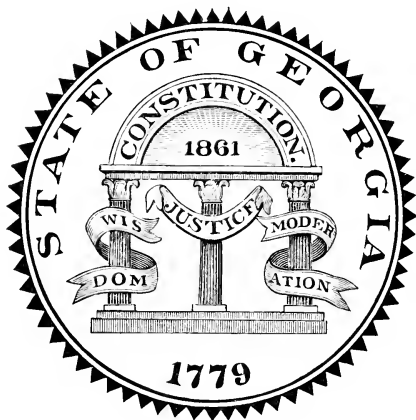


GEORGIA now enters on a new era of development under the wise provisions of the new constitution. The illustrious James Jackson was governor, Abraham Baldwin and James Gunn were senators, James Jones and Benjamin Taliaferro were representatives in the Congress of the United States.

2. The State legislature met in Louisville, in Jefferson County, on the second Monday in June, 1799. The twenty-four counties of the State were represented by twenty-four senators and seventy-five representatives.

3. An interesting measure was the adoption of the Great Seal of the State which had been the subject of discussion for some time. The following seal was adopted: A circular disc of several inches in diameter; on one side a view of the sea-shore, with a ship bearing the flag of the United States riding at anchor near a wharf receiving on board hogsheads of tobacco and bales of cotton, emblematic of the exports of the State; at a little distance a boat landing from the interior of the State with hogsheads, boxes, etc., representing internal traffic; in the background a man in the act of plowing, and a flock of sheep shaded by a flourish.

ing tree; the motto on this side, "AGRICULTURE AND COMMERCE, 1799." On the other side three pillars supporting an arch, with the word "CONSTITUTION" engraved on it as the emblem of the Constitution sustained by the three departments of the government. The words "WISDOM, JUSTICE, MODERATION," were engraved on a wreath around



Seal of State.

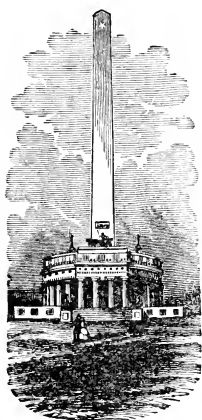
these pillars, one word on each pillar, and near the left hand pillar a man with a drawn sword represented the military defense of the State. The inscription on this side, "STATE OF GEORGIA, 1799." This Great Seal of Georgia was adopted October 8th, and when made it was deposited in the office of the secretary of state to be attached to all official papers of the government. The old seal was formally broken in the presence of the governor.

4. The judiciary system of the State was revised at this session of the legislature. To improve the judiciary system, the State was divided into three judicial circuits. The counties of Camden, Glynn, McIntosh, Liberty, Bryan, Chatham, Effingham, and Bullock composed one district, called the Eastern Circuit. The counties of Scriven, Burke, Montgomery,

Washington, Warren, Richmond, Columbia, and Jefferson composed another district, known as the Middle Circuit. The counties of Greene, Jackson, Franklin, Hancock, Oglethorpe, Elbert, Wilkes, and Lincoln composed a third district, known as the Western Circuit. For each of these three circuits the act prescribed that a judge of the superior court should be elected every third year by the general assembly. David B. Mitchell was elected judge of the Eastern Circuit; George Walton of the Middle Circuit; Thomas P. Carnes of the Western Circuit. The three judges were required to alternate in the circuits so that no two terms of court in a county should be held by the same judge successively. The courts were held twice a year in each county, and each court had a clerk and a sheriff. The office of attorney-general was vested in one person for each circuit. There was no supreme court yet established, but the judges of the superior court were required to meet annually at Louisville, on the second Monday in July, to make rules for the government of the superior courts, to determine such points of law as were reserved for argument, and to give opinion on constitutional questions referred to them by the executive. The superior court had general jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases, and of suits for any debt over thirty dollars. The grand jury was to consist of not less than eighteen nor more than twenty-three men, and the judges were required to report all criminal cases.

5. Another class of courts were called inferior courts. These courts were held twice a year in each county. The officers were appointed by the general assembly, and were subject to the rules governing the superior court. Justice courts were also to be held monthly in each county, and have jurisdiction in suits for sums not exceeding thirty dollars. The justices were appointed by the inferior courts. Greater simplicity in pleading was also provided for. All defects in form could be remedied on motion. Under these changes the judiciary system was considerably improved.

6. Another act at this session provided that the general election should be held the first Monday in October, and the voting should be by ballot. Members of Congress were to be elected every two years. The time of the meeting of the general assembly was changed from January to the first Monday in November.



Washington Monument.

7. At the close of this year, December 14, 1799, George Washington died at his home at Mount Vernon in Virginia. His remains were deposited in the family vault near the Potomac River. The most solemn and impressive funeral ceremonies were held over the State. All over the Union, officers, civil and military, wore mourning for six weeks, and all national flags hung at half-mast. Appropriate resolutions were passed by Congress and the legislatures of the several States. While the Union was in grief for this illustrious national hero, Georgia sustained a loss by the death of General Elijah Clarke, December 15, 1799, one day after the death of Washington. General Clarke was brave and patriotic. His military services during the Revolution were valuable to the country, and deserved the demonstration of grief at his loss made by his own people.

8. After the shock of the Revolution had passed away, and under the administration of Washington, the progress of the colony was rapid. Washington was President eight years and was succeeded by John Adams. At this time the people of the United States divided into two great political parties: one, called the Federalists, was led by John Adams, the President: the other party, called the Republicans, was led by Thomas Jefferson, the Vice-President. These two parties differed upon the construction to be placed upon the

Constitution of the United States. The Federalists favored a strong national government, even if the power of the States was weakened, while the Republicans upheld the sovereignty of the States, and favored the policy of carefully maintaining the rights which the States had reserved on entering the Union. In 1800, the election for President was held, when John Adams was defeated and Thomas Jefferson elected. Aaron Burr was elected Vice-President. Georgia voted for Jefferson and Burr.

9. The population of Georgia had increased to about one hundred and sixty-three thousand whites and blacks, having gained over eighty thousand in ten years. The population of Savannah, the chief town, was then five thousand one hundred and forty-seven. The exports, which were principally rice, indigo, tobacco, corn, cotton, some sago, naval stores, leather, deer-skin, myrtle, snake-root, live stock, and lumber, amounted to one and three-fourths million dollars, having increased one and one-fourth millions in ten years. The principal imports were West India produce, dry-goods, wines, teas, beef, butter, cheese, potatoes, cider, shoes, and fish. Cotton cultivation was now becoming a popular industry, and as the demand increased the attention of the people was turned still more toward its cultivation. Previous to the year 1783, it was not cultivated as an article of commerce at all. The cultivation was introduced by Josiah Tatnall and John Milledge, in 1779, on an extensive scale. In 1790, about twenty thousand pounds of cotton (fifty bales) were brought to Savannah for exportation. The invention of the cotton gin by Eli Whitney, in 1792, gave great impetus to the cultivation of cotton. In 1796, there were one million seven hundred thousand pounds (about four thousand bales) produced, and much of it shipped to Northern and foreign ports. A certain kind of cotton was also grown on the islands, called Sea Island Cotton. It was found to be of extraordinary fineness, and came at once into demand at a high price.

**10.** Georgia at this date extended from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi River. It then embraced the present States of Alabama and Mississippi, and was the largest State in the Union. Its area was one hundred and seventy-three thousand seven hundred and fifty-four square miles. It was a broad domain, well watered, fertile, with fine forests and generous climate.



Cherokee Indian.

**11.** Much of this extensive territory of Georgia and Tennessee was occupied by the Cherokee and Creek Indians. The Cherokees lived in the northern part of Georgia on the south side of the Tennessee River, and along the head-waters of the Coosa. Their whole number was estimated at two thousand five hundred and three persons, living in forty villages. The Cherokee men were tall, well formed, and graceful. Their complexion was of a lighter hue than that of other tribes. The women were slender in form and delicate in appearance, sometimes as beautiful and nearly as fair as their white sisters. The men were grave, dignified, and decorous; with strangers they were reserved and reticent. At one time they were powerful, but now they were reduced in numbers and spirit. The Creeks were more powerful, numbering nearly seventeen thousand souls, of which five thousand two hundred and eighty were warriors. They lived along the banks of the Chattahoochee River, south of the Cherokees. They were similar to their northern neighbors in many respects, but had a haughtier and more defiant spirit, with an intense veneration for the traditions and landmarks of their fathers. Their love for the soil which the tribe has long possessed was strong, and caused their great resistance to the encroachments of the

whites. At this period, however, Georgia and the Indian tribes were living on peaceable terms.

**12.** Religion, education and literature were yet imperfectly cared for. In Savannah there were but four churches. Baptists and Methodists were the most numerous denominations. There were few Quakers and one church of Roman Catholics.


**13.** David Emanuel, who had been elected president of the senate, acted governor from March 3, 1801, Governor Jackson yielding the control of the State into his hands to enter the United States Senate. David Emanuel had come to Georgia in 1770, and had early taken up arms in its defense. During the war of the Revolution, he acted a conspicuous part in several engagements. On one occasion, he and two of his friends were captured by a party of British, and carried to McBean's Creek, in Burke County, to be shot. A large fire being kindled, Emanuel and his two friends were stripped of their clothes, placed near the fire, and three soldiers were detailed to shoot them. At the word "fire" the two friends fell dead, but Emanuel being unhurt quickly leaped over the fire, and making good his escape, saved his life.



## CHAPTER XXIV.

1801—1802.

Tatnall Elected Governor.—Franklin College.—Cession of Mississippi Territory.—Treaty at Ft. Wilkinson.—Benjamin Hawkins.—Duel between Crawford and Van Allen.—Milledge Elected Governor.

HEN the legislature met in November, 1801, Josiah Tatnall was elected governor. He was the son of Colonel Josiah Tatnall, and was born at Savannah. Having received his education at the North, he devoted much of his time to military pursuits and studies. He had been in the legislature frequently, and was a member of that body when the Yazoo Act was rescinded. The father of Governor Tatnall had been among those banished by the State, 1782, and his property confiscated. When the legislature met and elected his son governor, their good will was shown by an act which passed soon after recalling the banished father, and restoring him to full rights of citizenship. When the act went to the governor's office he signed it as follows: "With lively expressions of gratitude I affix my signature to this act."

2. During this year Franklin College was opened. A suitable building had not yet been erected, and few students had applied. Mr. Josiah Meigs, from Yale College, had been called to the presidency, and, coming to Athens, immediately opened the college. There were but two houses in Athens at that time. Only six academies had been incorporated in the State. Savannah, Augusta, Sunbury, Louisville, and one each in Burke and Wilkes counties. In the spring of 1804, the first commencement of the State university was held in Athens. The college building being in an uncompleted condition, the exercises were conducted in the open air under an



oak tree. Ten persons graduated. They were Gibson Clarke, A. S. Clayton, J. V. Harris, Jared Irwin, William H. Jackson, James Jackson, R. Rutherford, William Williamson, and William Rutherford.

3. The literature of Georgia was in its infancy. During the year 1802, Rev. Dr. Holcomb, of Savannah, commenced a quarterly periodical of about forty pages, called the *Georgia Analytic Repository*. It was literary and religious, and continued for about two years. It was among the first of its kind in America. The *Georgia Gazette*, which had been published in Savannah before and during the revolutionary war, expired in 1799. The *Augusta Chronicle* was founded in 1785, and still exists, an ornament to the press of the State. The *Savannah Republican* was founded



Abraham Baldwin.

by Lyon & Moore, in 1798, and the *Washington News* was established in 1800 by Alexander M. Milligan, and called the *Washington Gazette*. The *Augusta Herald* was also published in Augusta as a weekly, and two other smaller papers in different parts of the State. So that in 1802 there were six newspapers and one periodical published in Georgia.

4. In the year 1802, all questions about the Mississippi territory, which had long agitated the public mind in Georgia, were finally settled. By the act of December 2, 1800, Abraham Baldwin, James Jackson, senators, and James Jones and

Benjamin Taliaferro, representatives of Georgia in Congress, were authorized to meet any persons appointed on the part of the United States to determine these questions. Full power was given to them to treat for the sale of all or any part of the territory of Georgia lying west of the Chattahoochee river, and composing the present states of Alabama and Mississippi. James Jones, one of the commissioners, was taken sick in Washington City, and died January 12, 1801, and John Milledge was appointed commissioner in his place. James Madison, Albert Gallatin, and Levi Lincoln, were appointed on the part of the United States, and these six commissioners held a meeting in Washington City in April 1802, and after long and careful deliberation, decided upon the following terms of treaty :

5. Georgia cedes to the United States all the territory belonging to her south of Tennessee, and west of the Chattahoochee River, up to the great bend, thence west of the line direct to Nickajack Creek, near the present city of Chattanooga, under these conditions :

(1.) That out of the proceeds of the sale of these lands, the United States shall give to Georgia one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

(2.) That all persons who are settled within the said territory shall be confirmed in all their titles by the United States government.

(3.) That the ceded lands be considered a public fund, to be distributed by the United States in the proper manner and as other public funds in lands.

(4.) That the United States, at their own expense, extinguish for the use of Georgia as soon as the same can be peaceably done on reasonable terms, the Indian tribes to the county of Tallassee, to the lands occupied by the Creeks, and to those between the forks of the Oconee and Ocmulgee Rivers, for which several objects the President of the United States shall order that a treaty be immediately held with the

Indians, and that in like manner the United States shall extinguish the Indian title to all the other lands within the State of Georgia.

(5.) That the territory thus ceded shall form a State as soon as it shall contain sixty thousand inhabitants, and as such be admitted into the Union.

(6.) The act of cession and agreement to be in full force as soon as the legislature of Georgia shall have given its consent.

6. These articles were fully ratified in every part by the legislature of Georgia, June 16, 1802. Soon after this all the monies which had been paid into the treasury of Georgia by the Yazoo companies, were transferred to the treasury of the general government, and the troublesome dispute removed.

7. By the fourth section of the first article of agreement, it was directed that a treaty be held with the Cr  ek Indians immediately, for the purpose of extinguishing their claim to the lands of Georgia, and providing suitable limits for their homes and hunting grounds. Accordingly, in June 1802, James Wilkinson, Benjamin Hawkins, and Andrew Pickens, appointed by the President of the United States, met the Creeks on the Oconee River, just below the site of Milledgeville, at Fort Wilkinson, named in honor of one of the commissioners. Forty chiefs and warriors were present, and represented the flower of the Creek nation.

8. After several days deliberation the Indian chiefs and the commissioners signed a treaty ceding to the United States the land lying within the head waters of the Appalachian River, and between the Oconee and Ocmulgee rivers. This cession included nearly all the lands between those rivers. In consideration of which the commissioners agreed to pay to the Creek nation annually the sum of three thousand dollars until further treaty,

and one thousand dollars to the chiefs who administered the government. Also twenty-five thousand dollars in goods, merchandise, and in satisfying the debts due from the Creeks to the traders and settlers. It was also agreed that garrisons necessary for the protection of the frontiers should be established upon Indian lands, at places thought proper by the President of the United States, in the manner designated by a previous treaty at Colerain. This treaty was to become obligatory as soon as ratified by the President of the United States, with the advice and consent of the Senate. The treaty was signed at Fort Wilkinson by forty chiefs, and the commissioners, June 16, 1802, and ratified January 11, 1803, by Thomas Jefferson, President.

9. Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, who played so conspicuous a part in all the Indian treaties, and who proved so wise and prudent an agent for Indian affairs, was born in North Carolina, August 15, 1754. He was educated at Princeton College, but left his studies to engage in the Revolutionary struggle. He was an excellent French scholar, and it is said that General Washington in his intercourse with the French generals found Colonel Hawkins so great an assistance that he pressed him into constant service. In 1782 he was sent to Congress and again in 1783. He was noted for wisdom and inflexible integrity. In 1789 he was sent to the Senate of the United States, where he remained until General Washington appointed him agent for Indian affairs South. He took up his abode among the Indians, identified himself with them, and labored earnestly to improve their condition. He built farms, houses, cleared lands, tempering the warlike natures of the savages, and stimulating them to agriculture and other peaceful pursuits. He soon became much loved by his Indian friends, and was present at all their councils, and listened to with great respect.

10. The evil practice of dueling was, in this day, a frequent resort by men of prominence to settle disputes arising

from party causes. William H. Crawford, a brilliant young Virginian, recently come to Georgia, was drawn into a quarrel and a duel with Peter L. Van Allen, then a solicitor-general. They met July 31, 1802, at Sand Bar Ferry near Augusta, and exchanged two shots. The second fire was fatal to Van Allen, who fell, struck in the groin, and died in thirty-eight hours. One month from that time William Hunter fell in a similar duel with Colonel David B. Mitchell, afterward governor of Georgia.

**II.** In October, 1802, the general election for members of Congress took place. David Merriwether, Peter Early, Samuel Hammond, and John Milledge were elected representatives. When the legislature met in November, 1802, John Milledge was elected governor, and resigned his seat in Congress. Governor Milledge was born in Savannah, 1757, and received the best education the colony could give. He entered ardently into the war of the Revolution, and was made one of the party which took Governor Wright prisoner in his own house. He was present at the attack upon Savannah, and evinced much courage. After the war he became a leading man in the State, and was ever actively engaged in promoting the welfare of Georgia. He was among the first to advance and urge the proposition to establish a State university, and during his term as governor gave at his personal expense a tract of land costing \$4,000, to be a site for the college building.

## CHAPTER XXV.

1803—1806.

Lottery System.—Head Rights.—Milledgeville.—Death of Tatuall.—Death of Walton.—Indian Treaty of 1803.—Trespassers on Indian Lands.—Lighthouses.—Boundary between Georgia and North Carolina.—Indian Treaty of 1805.—Death of Jackson.—Jared Irwin Elected Governor.



THE lands obtained by the treaty at Fort Wilkinson, were divided by the legislature in May, 1803, into three counties, Wayne, Wilkinson, and Baldwin. The three counties were surveyed at the public expense, laid off into land districts, and subdivided into lots of a certain number of acres.

2. These land lots were then distributed among the people by means of a plan called the Land-Lottery System. The system of the lottery was as follows: tickets numbered by the numbers of the lots were put in boxes to be the prizes, together with numerous blanks; the persons entitled to draw were "all free white males, twenty one years of age, or older; every married man with children under age; widows with children, and all families of orphan minors." The lists of these persons were made out in each county and sent to the governor, who caused the drawing to be done under the care of five managers. Many persons drew only blanks. But others were the "fortunate drawers," and became entitled to the plots and grants of their lots, signed by the governor, and with the great seal of the State attached.

3. Twelve months immediately after drawing was completed, each fortunate drawer was required to pay into the State treasury, the sum of four dollars for every one hundred acres contained in his lot. These lots varied in

size, some being two hundred and two and one-half acres, others contained four hundred and ninety acres. Many fortunate drawers complied with the terms and took their titles, but others neglected to comply, and thus forfeited their rights. The lots which were thus ungranted were disposed of by further legislation.

4. The act which provided for this distribution of the public lands is known as the Land-Lottery Act. The lottery system under this act was applied to all lands west of the Oconee, as they were acquired from the Indians, but all the lands that lie east of the Oconee were distributed under an older and different plan, known as the Head Rights System. The Oconee river is the dividing line, the east being Head Rights titles, and the west Land Lottery. The objects of both were the same, but the means employed were different. Both had the purpose of populating the country, and of reclaiming the wilderness. All the territory of Georgia was regarded as public domain, belonging to the State for distribution among the citizens. Georgia was the first and only State to adopt this method of distributing the public lands.

5. The Head Rights System differed in many features from the lottery plan. By the Head Rights System any citizen was permitted to select and survey a body of unoccupied land to suit himself. Then he received a title called a Head Right land warrant, a warrant of survey which was issued on his paying a small fee and nominal price for the land. This document was his title to the land described in it, provided no one had previously appropriated the same tract. But the plan was not favorable to the security of titles, nor to the development of the State. Only the most desirable lands were surveyed, poorer sections were neglected, unequal developments occurred, conflicting warrants were also issued, and frequent strife arose under the system. It was therefore abandoned for the better scheme.

6. At the same session of the legislature, a resolution was

passed providing that five commissioners should select a suitable spot at the head of navigation of the Oconee river, and survey a tract of three thousand two hundred and forty and one-half acres, to be set apart for a town to be called Milledgeville. The place was so named in honor of John Milledge, then governor, and was designed to be the future capital of the State.

7. During this year a treaty was concluded between France and the United States, by which the territory of Louisiana, embracing all the country between the Mississippi River and the Rocky Mountains, was ceded to the United States in consideration of fifteen million dollars. This nearly doubled the territory of the United States. The treaty was also specially advantageous to Georgia, because the State was now protected by the United States government from the Spanish and French.

8. From all these causes Georgia advanced rapidly in material improvements; in commerce it now ranked as the sixth State in the Union.

9. On June 6, 1803, General Josiah Tatnall died in the West Indies. He had been governor only a few years before, and it was his dying request that his body should be brought to his native State. In compliance with this wish, Nathaniel Hall brought his remains to Savannah, and had them buried in Bonaventure. February 2, 1804, George Walton, a tried patriot, died at his home in Augusta, and was buried near the city with civic and military honors. At the time of his death he was judge of the Middle Circuit, and Benjamin Shrine was appointed to fill the vacancy.

10. About the close of the year 1804, a treaty was made with the Creek Indians at the agency. In this treaty the Indians ceded another body of their lands lying between the Oconee and Ocmulgee Rivers. This treaty was signed by Benjamin Hawkins, Hopie Micco, and several others. As



before, the territory was divided into lots and distributed by the Land-Lottery System.

**11.** Although the Indian territory was thus being rapidly acquired and settled by the whites, yet there were some impatient spirits who regarded treaties as too slow a process. A number of these persons had moved across the Oconee River and settled on the Indian lands. This trespass on their rights caused the Indians not only to complain against the intrusion, but provoked them to commit several outrages.

**12.** The complaints of the Indians reached the legislature, and an act was passed requiring the intruders to remove within a limited time, and in case of refusal a military force would be employed to drive them away. These measures caused the trespassers to vacate the Indian land and move back across the river, and the Indians were pacified.

**13.** Brunswick, situated on a fine bay of the Atlantic coast, in Glynn county, grew rapidly, and greatly increased its exports. The harbor being dangerous in case of storms, Georgia ceded to the United States four acres of land on St. Simon's Island as the location of a light-house. Also six acres were ceded on the northern extremity of Cumberland Island, on which a light-house was to be erected for the benefit of the town of St. Marys, which was a port at the mouth of St. Mary's River. Savannah chiefly, and then Brunswick, Darien, and St. Mary's, were the principal harbors on the Georgia coast, and each having a light-house afforded safe import and export of foreign and domestic goods.

**14.** Some uncertainty had arisen concerning the exact boundary line separating Georgia from North Carolina, and had caused trouble to the inhabitants in the extreme north-east of the State. The governor was therefore requested by the legislature to appoint two or more fit persons as commissioners to meet commissioners of North Carolina in order to locate the true line. But North Carolina refusing to coöperate, the difficulties were not settled until some years later.

**15.** The commissioners appointed in 1803 to fix the site of Milledgeville, lay off the lots and prepare them for sale, accomplished their work, and it was approved by the legislature. To promote the plan, John Rutherford, Littleberry Bostwick, Archibald Devereux, George M. Troup, John Herbert, and Oliver Porter were appointed with authority to give sixty days notice in the *Gazette*, and to sell any number of lots in the new town. Of the money arising from this sale, a part was to be used for the erection of the capitol buildings for the use of the executive department, and the general assembly.

**16.** Another Indian treaty for the cession of lands was made by the United States in 1805. Henry Dearborn, secretary of war, met six chiefs at Washington City, November 1805, and bargained with them for the cession of the remaining lands lying between the Ocmulgee and Oconee Rivers, to the mouth of the Alcovy rivers at the corner of Newton and Jasper counties. The treaty also provided that the United States might build forts and other fortification, factories, and trading houses among the Indians. A horse path was also to be kept open through the Creek country for the convenience of travelers. In consideration of all this the United States suitably recompensed the Indians with large sums of money.

**17.** Among those who signed this treaty was the celebrated Gen. William McIntosh. He was a half-breed of the Muscogee or Creek nation. His father was a Scotchman, and his mother a native Indian of pure unmixed blood. He was born at Coweta, and reared among his Indian kindred. In person he was tall, well-formed, and of dignified bearing. He was intellectual and brave, partaking of the intellect of his father and the war-loving spirit of his mother. He will come prominently into our notice later on in the war of 1812.

**18.** The treaty was duly ratified in 1806, when the legislature annexed the newly acquired lands to the counties of

Baldwin and Wilkinson, and distributed them by the Land-Lottery System.

**19.** Abraham Baldwin and James Jackson were at this time, 1806, United States Senators. But in March Jackson died in Washington City, lamented by all the people of Georgia. He was first buried four miles from Washington City, and afterwards by a resolution of Congress his remains were taken up and deposited in the congressional burying ground. On his tomb is the following inscription: "To the memory of Major-General James Jackson, of Georgia, who deserved and enjoyed the confidence of a grateful country—a soldier of the Revolution." He was devoted to Georgia, honorable and noble in all his actions, a man whose memory is worthy of cherished remembrance. A while before his death he said, that if after his death his heart could be opened, GEORGIA would be legibly read there.

**20.** John Milledge, then governor, was elected to the United States Senate, to fill the vacancy made by Jackson's death, and thereupon resigned his office as governor. Jared Irwin being president of the Senate, succeeded him under the provisions of the State constitution, and when the legislature met he was elected governor by them.



## CHAPTER XXVI.

1806—1808.

Crawford and Milledge Senators.—Yazoo Resolutions.—Death of Telfair.—  
Trouble with North Carolina.—Legislature Meets at Milledgeville.—  
Military Measures.—Legislature Against Liquor.—Darien.—Madison  
Elected President of United States.

**I**ARED IRWIN, elected governor by the legislature in November, 1806, held the high office the second time. He had been an excellent presiding officer in the State senate and constitutional convention of 1798. He was president of the Senate from 1790 to 1818, with intervals in which he filled other stations. He was governor first in 1796, and signed the Rescinding Bill which removed the odium of the Yazoo Act from the statute books.

2. In 1807, William H. Crawford was elected United States Senator, and took his seat beside Senator John Milledge. The Georgia Representatives in Congress, were William Bibb, Howell Cobb, Dennis Smelt, and George M. Troup. William H. Crawford was a Virginian by birth, but had for many years practiced law in Lexington, Georgia. At an early period of his life, he was regarded as one of the intellectual men of his times, and on his entering political life he soon ranked among the great statesmen. He enjoyed the confidence of Jefferson while he was President, and afterward was an intimate adviser of Madison. His great abilities made him Secretary of the Treasury, and also Secretary of War. He distinguished himself as United States Minister to France by winning the marked notice of Napoleon Bonaparte. In after years, he became a candidate for President of the United States as we shall see further on in this history.

3. During this year, 1807, the Yazoo question was again agitated in Congress, and on that account the Georgia legislature took occasion to express its abhorrence of the Act and of its originators. A resolution was passed, known as the Yazoo resolution, which declared that Georgia viewed with abhorrence the attempt once made to corrupt the legislature in 1783, and rejoiced that it was rendered abortive by the honesty of the people. The resolution expressed the strong desire that Congress should not acknowledge the claims of the Yazoo speculators, and thanked John Randolph, of Virginia, for his bold opposition to the demands of the Yazoo Company.

4. Edward Telfair died, September 7, 1807, at Savannah, in the seventy-second year of his age. He was of Scotch birth, and came to America when twenty-three years old. He had been twice governor of Georgia, and performed his duties with distinction. When Washington visited Georgia, he was brilliantly entertained by Governor Telfair in his home, near Augusta, called "The Grove." The old revolutionary heroes were one by one passing away.

5. The boundary line between North Carolina and Georgia continued to be an unsettled cause of trouble. In 1806, a commission had been appointed by the Georgia legislature to locate the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, and to run the dividing line between the two States. North Carolina also appointed a commission for the same purpose. The two commissions differed so much in observations taken at the same time and place, that doubts arose either as to their honesty or the accuracy of their instruments.

6. In 1807, a new effort was made with three other commissioners from Georgia, accompanied by two expert surveyors and the surveyor-general. The best instruments were procured and three thousand dollars was appropriated to defray expenses. North Carolina declined to assist in this survey, and Georgia proceeded to establish the line alone.

But the difficulty remained unsettled, until by act of Congress, United States Commissioners were appointed, and the boundary line marked out by Ellicott of Georgia.

7. The legislature held its session of 1807, in the new capitol building, at Milledgeville, for the first time. In 1805, the contract was made for the erection of the building, and it was now nearly done. The house was built of brick, and cost sixty thousand dollars. It was a spacious building, and, for that period, considered elegant. It contained ample rooms for the legislature, with numerous convenient offices for all departments of government. The location was on a commanding hill, near the center of a spacious park. Here the State government held its capitol for over a half century.

8. Milledgeville was still a small town. Not a hundred lots had been sold, and only a part of them had been paid for. But in after years the town grew, prospered, and was chartered as a city in 1836. The county in which Milledgeville is located is called Baldwin, in honor of Senator Baldwin, who died at this period, March 1807, in Washington City, while in discharge of his duties.

9. During this session of the legislature, several new counties were made from the great tracts acquired from the Indians. These counties were Morgan, Jones, Putnam, Laurens, and Telfair—all named in honor of patriotic men worthy of this distinction. These new counties, with Greene added, were united in a new judicial circuit, called the Ocmulgee, which was the fourth judicial circuit in Georgia.

10. The militia laws of the State needed revision, and this legislature undertook to revise them. The legislature, accordingly, divided the State into four militia divisions, and these were divided into eight brigades. The subdivisions continued into regiments, battalions, and companies. The numbers to be enrolled in these several bodies was prescribed, and the times and places of musters, drills, and other

military duties were appointed. The governor was made commander-in-chief. The militia laws were designed to organize all the arms-bearing men in bodies available for the defense of the State.

**11.** The legislature of 1808, also directed the establishing, within the State, a number of "Military Institutes," in the nature of Schools for the instruction of all militia officers who would attend them. These institutes were to be located at convenient points within the divisions, and were to be under the superintendence of the adjutant-general. It was designed to have taught in these schools the general principles of military science, and also the practical duties of officers and soldiers. They were to be held from one to two weeks only in each year.

**12.** The immediate effect of this militia system was the enrolling of twenty-four thousand effective men who were armed, drilled, and made ready to respond to the call to arms at a day's notice. The measures were also well timed, for within a few years afterward the war with Great Britain and conflict with the Indians found Georgia prepared, and proved the wisdom of the precept, that in time of peace the nation should prepare for war.

**13.** The initial steps in legislation looking toward the prohibition of the sale of spirituous liquors were taken by the legislature of 1808. The act then passed made it unlawful to sell intoxicating liquors within one mile of any "meeting-house" or other place of public worship during the time appropriated to such worship, under the penalty of thirty dollars. This is the first attempt at the restriction of this traffic.

**14.** David Emanuel died in 1808 at the age of sixty-four years. He is described as a handsome and amiable man, possessing good judgment in public affairs, and of inflexible integrity. He had been president of the State senate and governor of Georgia.

**15.** Darien was a thriving Scotch town, situated at the mouth of the Altamaha River. It had a great trade in pine lumber, which was its chief export. The importance of the place caused a cession to be made by Georgia to the United States in 1808, of five acres, on Sapelo Island, for the foundation of a light-house opposite Darien harbor.

**16.** James Madison was elected President and George Clinton Vice-President at the presidential election of November, 1808. By operation of law the African slave trade ceased this year to be lawful. It was at no time either favored or profitable in Georgia.





## CHAPTER XXVII.

1809—1811.

Mitchell Elected Governor.—“Agricultural Society.”—Factories.—First Banks.—Education.—Internal Improvements.—Condition of State.



**D**AVID B. MITCHELL was elected by the legislature November 9, 1809, to succeed Jared Irwin in the office of governor. He was born in Scotland in 1766, and came to Georgia in 1783, to take possession of lands left him by his uncle. He studied law, and in 1795 was made solicitor-general of the State. In 1804 he was elected major-general of the first division of Georgia militia.

2. His able message made important suggestions concerning improvement of the public roads, navigation of rivers, and management of the State's finances.

3. In response to the message an act was passed to clear the Savannah River for boats, and forbidding obstructions to be placed in its stream. The steamboat had not yet been invented, and very little navigation was attempted beyond the rowboat and rafts of timber and lumber.

4. This legislation for the improvement of the State was followed by the act of 1810, incorporating “The Agricultural Society of Georgia.” The society was formed to collect valuable information on agriculture, to suggest improvements, and to encourage thrifty, intelligent farming. These and like efforts indicated the early spirit of the State in respect to the development of its resources.

5. Few factories of any sort yet existed. The general attention had been directed to agriculture, the lumber trade, cattle raising, and the like. But in this year, 1810, a factory

was begun by the Wilkes Manufacturing Company, with a capital of ten thousand dollars. About the same time another was put in operation, on Little River, in Morgan County. But neither seem to have prospered, and were soon abandoned.

6. The first bank in Georgia was incorporated in 1810, and called the Bank of Augusta. It was chartered for twenty years, with a capital stock of three hundred thousand dollars, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each. The State was authorized by the act to take fifty thousand dollars of these shares, with power to appoint two of the thirteen directors. The bank was empowered to issue bills and contract obligations to three times the amount of the capital. The dividends were to be paid semi-annually, and on the dissolution of the company the capital stock was to be divided among the stockholders.

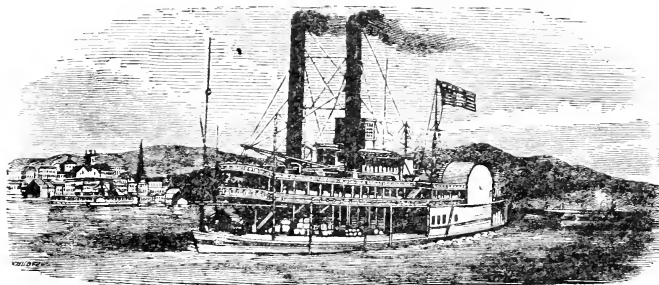
7. At the same session, ten days later, the Planter's Bank was incorporated with similar powers.

8. Education had also engaged attention from the earliest times, and at this time new interest was awakened. Mount Zion Academy and Powellton Academy were both established in 1811, and became famous institutions. State aid to education was already freely offered. Schools began to appear in all the settlements, and the academies grew in number. By the act of 1792 every academy had the right to appropriate for its own use one thousand dollars worth of the "confiscated lands." In 1811 and 1812, there was still further encouragement given by the incorporation of academies in various counties with grants of aid. Thus the legislatures began to place education within the reach of all the children of the State.

9. The message of Governor Mitchell in 1809, on improvement of rivers and roads continued to influence legislation from year to year. Measures were taken to open Broad, Oconee, and Ogeechee Rivers at once, so that those streams

became navigable by small boats and rafts. The steam engine was wholly unknown in Georgia. The only means of travel was by the public roads and rivers, and, therefore, they were objects of great attention. Several new roads were made in 1811, connecting important points, and drawing population along their courses to fill up and improve the State.

10. The population of the State, white and colored, had now reached two hundred and fifty-three thousand four hundred and thirty-three. The exports amounted to two and a half million dollars, having increased nearly a million during ten years. The area of cultivated lands was also considerably widened. Savannah was still the largest city, having a population a few over five thousand. It was the principal harbor for exports, although considerable shipping was done by Brunswick, Dexter, and St. Mary's. Augusta was still a small town, having a good trade and gradual growth.



Shipping Scene.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

1812.

Beginning of War of 1812.—Attack on Chesapeake.—Embargo.—Georgia Representation.—Legislative Action.—British Vessel at Savannah.—“President” and “Little Belt.”—Indian Depredations.—Tecumseh.—Action of Georgia Legislature.



ENGLAND and France being at war, the United States sought to preserve a strict neutrality, but were not allowed by either of these great antagonists the rights of a neutral power. Both France and England issued orders restricting American commerce, and threatening the capture of American vessels. The United States resented this insult, and unjust interference, and sent protests to both governments. The British, however, answered that American vessels would still be searched, and sailors impressed into the British service if found in the high seas. So arrogant had the British become, that in June, 1807, the British man-of-war *Leopard* fired on the vessel *Chesapeake* as it was leaving harbor for a distant port. Three men were killed, eighteen were wounded, and four others seized, when the *Chesapeake* surrendered. This outrage fairly aroused the spirit of war in the United States.

2. In December, 1807, Congress laid an embargo on all American vessels, by which they were prevented from leaving their ports to trade with foreign nations. This was an effective blow at Great Britain, but on account of the dissatisfaction it produced at home, it was repealed soon after.

3. The representatives of Georgia in Congress were W. W. Bibb, Howell Cobb, Dennis Smelt, and George M. Troup. Their speeches and votes indicated the public sentiment over

the State. Georgia was among the foremost to resist these British aggressions.

4. December 20, 1808, the legislature sent an address to the President of the United States, approving the vigorous measures he had taken. The address declared the people of Georgia "strong in their independence and proud of their government," and "that they will never wish to see the lives and property of their brethren exposed to the insult and rapacity of a foreign power." If the war should come, "they will in proportion to their number and resources give zealous aid to the government of their choice."

5. Great Britain determined to force a cotton trade with Georgia and South Carolina, and fitted out a number of vessels of fifteen or twenty guns, to open their ports. In January, 1809, one of these vessels, the war brig *Sandwich*, arrived at Savannah, and anchored at Tybee Island. Two of its officers came up to Savannah, but upon stating their object were peremptorily ordered away. Reluctantly they returned to their vessel and put to sea. Before leaving the bar they fired several shots at a pilot boat lying in the harbor, and committed other outrages. They also threatened the town with their vengeance. This act and others of a similar nature provoked the legislature of Georgia to draw up resolutions to the President of the United States, stating that "with an eye of prudent suspicion they had marked the rapid strides of the British government toward the despotism of the ocean. That all hopes of a peaceful termination of the difficulty had been lost, and the duty of the United States was to maintain their sovereign rights against the despots of Europe. That the citizens of Georgia will ever be found in readiness to assert the rights and support the dignity of the country, whenever called upon by the general government."

6. James Madison, the fourth President of the United States, was inaugurated March 4, 1809. By act of Congress all trade between the United States and Great Britain and

France was prohibited. This measure was followed by another naval affair which still more inflamed the mind of the people. May 16, 1811, the United States frigate *President*, and the British sloop *Little Belt* had an engagement. In this the *Little Belt* suffered severely, the vessel being disabled and thirty-two British were killed. The United States made proper reparation for the affair, though the *Little Belt* was at fault. This was one of the many signs that the war was coming rapidly.

7. While the war with Great Britain was threatening, the Indians committed several hostile acts in the North-west, and this being attributed to the instigation of the British agents, still more incensed the public mind. The principal leaders of the hostile Indians were Tecumseh and his brother called the Prophet. These Indians gave much trouble to the States during the progress of the war and kept the frontier in continual agitation.

8. To prepare for the war the regular army of the United States was raised to thirty-five thousand men, and a call was made for fifty thousand volunteers. The navy was improved, and general preparations made.


9. The population was only about seven millions. The resources of the States were limited, their national greatness was yet unacknowledged by Europe, but the spirit of the country was such that success in the approaching war was assured.

10. The Georgia legislature again passed patriotic resolutions declaring that our rights had been outraged beyond the remedy of negotiation, and if an appeal to arms was necessary, then under the favor of heaven with one consent and with proud alacrity, the people would fly to the support of the government of their choice and to defend and preserve their beloved country.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

1812.

Declaration of War.—State Military Preparations.—Troubles with Florida.—Defense of Sea-coast.—Expedition against Seminoles.—Progress of the War.—William H. Crawford, Vice-President.—Death of Matthews.—“Alleviating Law.”

O way to settle the dispute appearing, President Madison recommended to Congress a declaration of war. Accordingly June 18, 1812, the declaration of war against England was made, and the second war for independence was begun.

2. Soon after, Governor Mitchell sent a message to the legislature calling on them to maintain the government, and to engage with spirit in the war with England. He advised them to pay particular care to the defense of the sea-coast, whose numerous inlets and excellent harbors would invite the attention and excite the cupidity of British cruisers. From the mouth of the St. Mary's northward, and up the Savannah River was a long stretch of exposed frontier which the governor declared needed protection. “To do this the citizens must have arms, and be taught the use of them as well as the duties of the camp.” He urged the necessity of revising the military laws, of arming and disciplining the military company, and making other preparations for the protection of Georgia. In response to this call the legislature appropriated thirty thousand dollars as a military fund, to be used in equipping troops, building forts, arming vessels, and protecting the eastern and western frontier. The arms which remained at the old arsenal at Louisville were removed to Milledgeville, and distributed among vari-

ous military companies. The cavalry of the State received an ample supply of swords and pistols.

3. In 1812, Governor Mitchell was instructed by the President of the United States to act for the general government in settling some difficulty arising in East Florida. The troubles had provoked a memorial from the Georgia legislature to Congress, stating that the Spanish in Florida had made numerous and multiplied aggressions upon the Georgia soil, and had taken forcible possession of certain territory near Mobile. Complaint was made that Spain had allied with Great Britain, and was instigating the southern Indians to a frontier war. The memorial requested Congress to authorize the President of the United States to take possession of East Florida, and of that part of West Florida which was purchased from France but still occupied by Spain. The port of Amelia, in East Florida, had become a rendezvous for smugglers who aided Great Britain in the war, and there was danger of all Florida being occupied by the British, Spanish, and Indians. If an advance was made on Georgia it would destroy the whole trade of the Western States. The memorial also stated that the sovereignty of the State has been invaded by Indian murders in Georgia from East Florida, and that a general invitation had been made to the blacks to fly to the Fort of St. Augustine where they would be received.

4. This spirited document engaged the immediate attention of the President, and by his orders Governor Mitchell hastily summoned the Georgia troops to act in junction with those of the United States to enter East Florida. He was instructed, if possible, to procure the annexation of East Florida to the United States, and then forever end the difficulties from that quarter. When he reached St. Mary's a correspondence ensued between Governor Mitchell and the acting governor of East Florida, and the proposals of the United States were made known. But these overtures were



rejected by the Spaniards, and the correspondence stopped. The British and Spaniards next made an attempt to drive the American troops from Florida, but without success. A battle was fought, but the patriots stood their ground, and the discomfited enemy retired into their works May 16, 1812. The United States forces, with the Georgia troops, were equally unable to dispossess the British and Spaniards. Colonel Smith was therefore left by Governor Mitchell to remain in East Florida with the troops.

5. The critical situation of the eastern frontier of Georgia provoked the earnest consideration of the legislature. The exposure of the coast was a source of much apprehension. Major-General Thomas Pinckney was requested to post troops along the coast to prevent the British cruisers from landing, and check any invasion from Florida. Governor Mitchell was also authorized to call on General Pinckney for ten thousand men, to contract for five hundred stand of arms, and to furnish militia troops to the exposed countries. Two companies of infantry were stationed in each of the counties of Chatham, Bryan, Camden, and all those bordering on the coast and adjoining Florida. The citizens of this section were not called upon to serve elsewhere. Life and property were much exposed, and the situation particularly calamitous.

6. Instigated by the Spanish and British, the Seminole Indians in Florida began hostilities, and committed depredations demanding instant action on the part of Georgia. To quell this incipient invasion, and divert the horrors of an Indian war, an expedition against the Seminoles was conducted by Adjutant-General Newman. Volunteers were called for, and many responded. For seven days they remained in the heart of the Seminole country, continually surrounded by savage foes, and enduring great hardships. Several engagements occurred, in which the brave volunteers succeeded in bringing the hostile Indians to peace. The legislature passed

a resolution commending their valor and endurance, and thanking them for the service they had rendered the State.

7. In consequence of the action of Spain and Portugal in supporting England in the war with America, the people of Georgia sent a protest to Congress against commerce with those two countries as well as with England. The remonstrance charged that this trade was detrimental to the country; prolonged the war, and was only in the interest of "avaricious" speculators who are ever "ready to erect their fortunes upon the ruins of their country."

8. The war was prosecuted with vigor by both parties, American and British. The United States invaded Canada, but suffered a series of discouraging reverses. At Detroit, General Hill, in command of two thousand five hundred men, surrendered to General Brocke the British commander, and opened the way to the invasion of Michigan. At Fort Dearborn and Niagara Falls the Americans suffered other severe defeats. But the losses on land were compensated by brilliant naval victories. Contrary to expectation, the American navy was gallantly defending the coast, and repulsing the British in many engagements. Five ships-of-war had been captured at various points, and every-where the naval plans of the British were defeated. The American privateers also captured about five hundred British merchantmen, and took three thousand prisoners. A gallant work for the small navy of the United States.

9. William H. Crawford, when senator from Georgia, was elected to fill the vacancy in the office of Vice-President of the United States, caused by the death of George Clinton April 20, 1812. Mr. Crawford was one of the most remarkable men of his time, and showed himself a great and patriotic statesman. He filled the position until November of the same year, when James Madison was re-elected President and Eldridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, was chosen Vice-President.

**10.** August 30, 1812, Governor George Matthews died at Augusta, Georgia, on his way to Washington City. His remains were placed in St. Paul's church-yard, where his grave-stone can still be seen. He was not a learned man, but possessed great energy, and won distinction by hard work.

**11.** The legislature of 1812 passed what is generally known as the Alleviating Law. This law originated in the prevailing financial distress, and was intended to relieve those who unfortunately had become entangled in debt. The law was designed to protect the honest debtor. It provided that where debtors were about to squander their property, suit could be brought, or if they were about to run away their property could be attached and sold.



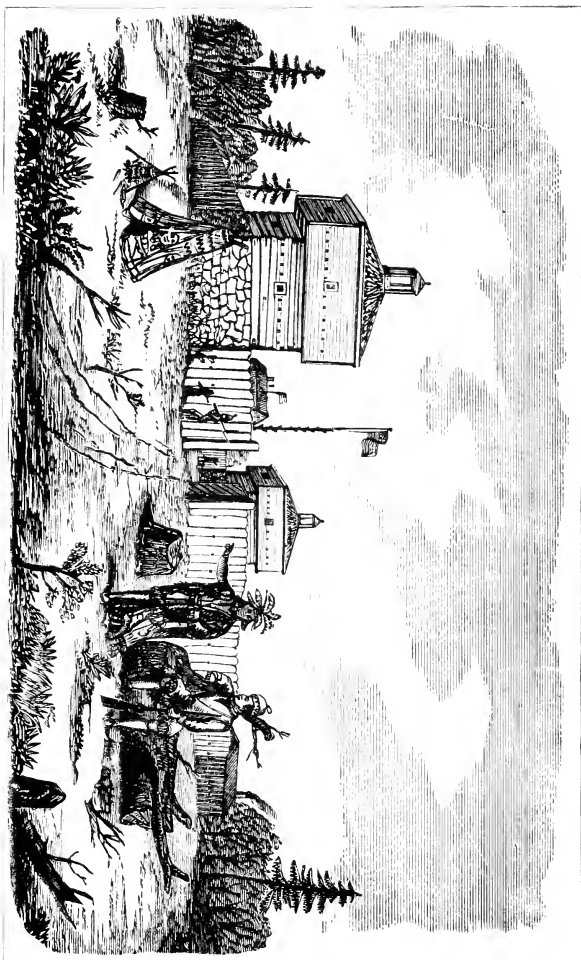
## CHAPTER XXX.

1813.

Campaign of 1813.—Erection of Forts on Southern Frontier.—Surprise of Fort Mims.—Expedition Against the Creeks.—Burning of Autosse and Tallasee.—Perry's Victory of Lake Erie.

THE war still continued. The operations for 1813, were along the northern frontier of the United States. The American army had been divided into three forces. The *Army of the North* was placed on the shore of Lake Champlain, and under command of General Wade Hampton; the *Army of the Center* was stationed at Niagara, under command of General Dearborn; the *Army of the West* was at the head of Lake Erie, under command of General Harrison. These three points being strongly guarded, the Americans hoped for success, and a speedy termination of the war.

2. The Indians on the southern frontier, continually instigated by the British and the Spanish, began to exhibit hostile intentions. Governor Mitchell deemed it advisable to erect forts on the frontier, and ordered General Blackshear and Lieutenant-Colonel Wimberly to construct fortifications in Twiggs, Telfair, and Pulaski counties. The inhabitants of these counties were in a high state of alarm, and an immense number had fled to the interior, abandoning their homes and farms. The forts were erected ten miles distant from each other, one hundred feet square, containing two block houses, and inclosed with a stockade eight feet high. Three forts were erected in Twiggs, three in Telfair, and four in Pulaski County. One sergeant and sixteen men were placed in each, and every ten days they





were relieved. This plan was deemed sufficient for the time to secure the inhabitants from the Indians.

3. The expected attack was not long delayed. August 30, 1813, a large body of Creek Indians, seven hundred and twenty-five in number, surprised Fort Mims, on the Chattahoochee River, at twelve o'clock in the day, and massacred nearly three hundred men, women, and children in the most savage and cruel manner. This outrage created great consternation on the frontier, and many families left their homes and fled to more thickly settled regions. To punish the offenders the general government ordered out the militia of Georgia and Tennessee. Three thousand six hundred Georgia troops were ordered to rendezvous at Camp Hope, near Fort Hawkins, on the Ocmulgee River, not far from the city of Milledgeville. This command, the flower of the trained militia, was given to General Stewart, of Oglethorpe County, the ranking brigadier-general in the State. But his age rendered active service impossible, and General John Floyd was placed in command. But having no supplies and no means of getting any the dauntless general applied to the legislature, then in session, for a loan of twenty thousand dollars from the State treasury, and his application being granted, he was enabled to equip his army and get ready to march into the Creek country.

4. His first measure was to construct a line of forts and block houses from the Ocmulgee to the Alabama River, completely protecting the northern part of the State from southern invasion. On the banks of the Chattahoochee River, he built Fort Mitchell, and garrisoned it. Leaving the main body of his army, he took nine hundred and fifty men, and hastened by night marches to Autosse, one of the largest towns of the Creek nation, on the left bank of the Tallapoosa River, and near the Indian town Tallasee. The distance was sixty miles, and the enemy were one thousand five hundred strong. The celebrated Indian chief, William

McIntosh, who was friendly to the whites, accompanied this expedition with four hundred friendly Indians. The towns were attacked just before daybreak, November 29, 1813, a simultaneous assault being made upon Autosse and Tallasee. By nine o'clock the enemy were driven from both towns and their houses in flames, two hundred Indians with the kings of both towns were killed. The king of Tallasee, an old chief, was slain, and his pipe, which had been smoked at a treaty forty years before, was taken and presented to the governor, by whom it was deposited in the executive office at Milledgeville. Four hundred houses were burned with all the provisions and stock. Only eleven whites were killed, and fifty-four wounded. Among the latter was General Floyd himself, who received a ball in the knee. Though wounded early in the fight, he remained on horseback refusing to have the wound dressed, and performed the duties of commander during the entire engagement. After the battle, General Floyd returned to Fort Mitchell, having marched one hundred and twenty miles in seven days during very cold weather, and on five days provisions.

5. The Tennessee troops, under General Coffee, and the whole army under General Andrew Jackson, were also at the same time doing valiant service around Mobile and the neighboring country, and were severely chastening the Creeks.


6. The State of Georgia always showed a true pride in the success of the national arms during this war. At the first session of the legislature, after Commodore Perry's brilliant victory over the enemy on Lake Erie, resolutions were passed expressing the State's warmest thanks. It was spoken of as more momentous to the United States than any since the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and has shed a blaze of glory over the national flag which no time can extinguish.



## CHAPTER XXXI.

1813—1814.

Early Elected Governor.—Bibb Elected Senator.—Battle of Challibee.—Jackson in Alabama.—Treaty at Fort Jackson.—Cession of Territory.—Sword Presented to Colonel Appling.—Treaty of Peace between United States and Great Britain.—British in Southern Georgia.—Steam Navigation.—Governor Early Vetoes the Alleviatory Bill.

T this session of the legislature, 1813, the term of Governor Mitchell having expired, Peter Early was elected to fill his place. He was a Virginian by birth, had come to Georgia in 1796, and practiced law in Wilkes County. He had been in Congress and assisted in conducting the prosecution against Chief-Justice Chase, where he made great reputation by his eloquence. In 1807 he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court of the Ocmulgee Circuit, which he retained until his election as governor. Governor Early was strong in will, energetic in action, and soon began vigorous measures for the continued defense of Georgia, and the prosecution of the war. Soon after his election an officer of the United States applied to him for a loan of eighty thousand dollars to continue the war, and pledged the faith of the general government for its payment. The request was granted by the patriotic governor, and a warrant drawn upon the treasury of the State for that amount. It was suggested to Governor Early that the States might disrupt during the war, and the money be lost. To this he replied that he hoped no such disruption would ever happen, but if it should, he had no wish that Georgia should survive the general wreck, a sentiment in which he was upheld by the people of the State.

2. William H. Crawford having been appointed Minister to France, resigned his seat as United States Senator, and William B. Bullock of Savannah was appointed April 8, 1813, by the executive of Georgia, to fill the unexpired term. In November following, W. W. Bibb was elected to that place, Mr. Bullock not being a candidate.

3. The military operations still continuing, and General Floyd being disabled for duty by his wound, David Blackshear was appointed by the governor in command. General Blackshear was a North Carolinian by birth, and had been a soldier from his earliest youth. He had lived in Georgia most of his life, in the neighborhood of the Indians, and was well acquainted with their habits and mode of warfare. When General Floyd recovered and was able to take the field, General Blackshear was placed in command of another force, and General Floyd given his old troops.

4. General Floyd again advanced January 1814 from Fort Mitchell against the Creeks. He had been informed that the Upper Creeks had collected in great numbers at Hotle Craulee, a town of some importance. He detached a force of one thousand five hundred men to attack this place. The march was much obstructed by rains and bad roads. The troops advanced to within fifteen or twenty miles of the town and encamped. Just before daylight a large body of Indians attacked the camp, drove in the sentinels, and rushed impetuously upon the soldiers. They were headed by the warrior Weatherford, and assisted by Colonel Woodbine, an English officer. The Georgia troops formed themselves in the shape of a square with the baggage in the center. The fight lasted several hours, and the troops evinced the steadiest and most determined bravery. When daylight came a charge was sounded. The troops rushed forward and routed the enemy at the point of the bayonet. Of the Americans seventeen were killed and one hundred and thirty-two wounded. This engagement was known as the battle of Challibbee, and was fought at Camp Defiance, January 27, 1814. The attack was

made by the British and Indians, to prevent a union between General Floyd's and General Jackson's troops. This battle made the junction unnecessary. Within a few days after this battle the term of service for which General Floyd's troops were engaged expired, and they were discharged. General Floyd was ordered to march with a brigade to Savannah, to protect that place. Here he remained until the termination of the war.

5. General Jackson still continued the war in Alabama, and defeated the Creeks and other hostile Indians at Talladega, Emuckfau, and other points. But his crowning victory over them was at Horse Shoe Bend on the Tallapoosa River. Here the red-sticks, as the unfriendly Creeks were called, were completely crushed. Such reverses as these induced the Creeks to sue for a treaty of peace. Accordingly Big Warrior, a chief friendly to the whites, came to Fort Jackson and desired to form a treaty for his crushed and humbled nation. A treaty was made August 9, 1814. All the land between the Chattahoochee and the Altamaha which the Creeks still possessed, was ceded, besides the immense tracts in Alabama and southern part of Georgia. This cession of territory broke their power forever. Tears stood in the Big Warrior's eyes as he saw the consequence of his people's folly. The territory thus acquired by Georgia was formed into the counties of Early, Baker, Irwin, Appling, and Ware.

6. The county of Appling was named in honor of Colonel Daniel Appling, born in Columbia County. At Sandy Creek, New York, he performed a magnificent achievement of bravery, and made his name immortal. The legislature of Georgia passed resolutions complimenting his bravery, and presenting him with a handsome sword, suitable to an officer of his grade. But the brave officer died before the sword reached him. To commemorate his services, the legislature ordered the sword to be hung in the executive office where it may still be seen, a lasting memorial of his fame.

7. The war having continued two years and a half, both nations began to consider term of reconciliation, and finally at Ghent, in Belgium, December 24, 1814, a treaty of peace was made. The terms of peace, however, did not suit all the States of the Union. Georgia, with usual spirit, passed resolutions requesting the President of the United States to continue the war rather than to ratify the treaty. Such patriotic spirit was exhibited in but few other States of the Union.

8. Just before the treaty at Ghent was concluded, the general government called upon Georgia for three thousand five hundred men, which were raised and equipped. Of these five hundred were put under the command of General Blackshear, and ordered to rendezvous at Fort Hawkins. This order was promptly obeyed. The force was intended to join General Jackson near Mobile and oppose the British in that quarter. When the force reached Flint River, General Blackshear received orders to march across Georgia to Darien in McIntosh County, and oppose the landing of the British, who had appeared on the coast. The road that he constructed at that time is still known as "Blackshear's Road."

9. Although peace had been made December 24th, at Ghent, yet the news had not reached the United States at once. Telegraphs were then unknown, and news traveled slowly.

10. The British having left St. Augustine were discovered to be approaching the shores of Georgia. January 11, 1815, a party of British with nineteen barges landed on Cumberland Island. On the 13th they moved against Point Petre with one thousand five hundred men. Captain Messias with only one hundred men determined to meet them and check their advance, if possible. The engagement took place in a defile, where the Americans were mostly protected. The British

were compelled to retreat. Little depredation was committed, for news of the peace soon drew away the remaining forces of the British. Before they left, twenty-three barges filled with British soldiers sailed up the St. Mary's River to burn the mills of Major Clark who had broken his parole. As they were ascending the river they were attacked by a party of Americans under Colonel Wm. Cone. Firing began on both sides, but Cone's men were protected by the palmettos, and suffered little harm. The barges were thus harassed for several miles, and many of the enemy were killed. Finding their course impeded by such deadly fire, they went back down the St. Mary's, having lost one hundred and eighty men. This was the last of the British depredations in Georgia, and the end of the war of 1812.

**11.** Samuel Howard memorialized the legislature of 1814, stating that he desired to use 'a new method of transporting merchandise on the rivers of Georgia. He had invented a method of towing ships, boats and rafts, by other boats impelled by steam. This was the beginning of steam navigation in the rivers of Georgia. The legislature granted him and his associates the exclusive right of using the steam towboat or tug for twenty years. Howard was allowed three years in which to construct one machine, and ten years to put one in each of the large rivers. The subject of transportation was one of great interest at that time, and Howard thought he had solved all difficulties.

**12.** The legislature at its next meeting passed several resolutions complimentary to the heroes of the late war. They declared that the war being over the legislature tenders thanks to the gallant late Major-General McIntosh, to Brigadier-General Blackshear, and to Brigadier-General Floyd, for their valiant services. We have already spoken of the resolutions to the Lieutenant-Colonel Appling.

**13.** The law for alleviating the condition of debtors

which had been in vogue for nearly six years, received its death-blow in 1814, from the veto of Governor Early. So popular had the law become, that when it received the veto of the governor, great dissatisfaction arose throughout the State, and when the legislature met in 1815, Governor Early was not re-elected, but David B. Mitchell was again placed in the executive chair.



## CHAPTER XXXII.

1815—1817.

Mitchell Elected Governor.—Penitentiary System.—Conflict between Judges and Legislature.—Capture of Fort at Appalachicola.—Death of Hawkins.—Commerce of Savannah.—Agriculture.—Alabama and Mississippi.

**G**OVERNOR MITCHELL, elected and inaugurated in November 1815, entered on the work of recovering the State from the losses of the war. Great encouragement was given by the legislature to education, to the public libraries, to the erection of hospitals and poor-houses, and to general public improvements. Among the legislation prompted by benevolence, was an act, requiring the owners of old and infirm slaves to support them in comfort. A measure of financial aid, the Bank of the State of Georgia, was established at Savannah, and used to relieve the State of its financial distress.

2. The penal system had largely engaged attention. As early as 1803, six thousand dollars were appropriated to erect the needed houses in Milledgeville for a penitentiary, but the work had not been done. The buildings being now nearly ready, the legislature passed the Penitentiary Act to provide for the safe keeping, proper punishment, yet humane treatment of the violators of its laws. A board of inspectors was appointed who had constant oversight of the operation. The convicts were to labor according to age, sex and strength. Proper arrangements were made for health and religious advantages, and separate chambers made to divide the sexes.

3. The penal code of the State was framed and passed

December 19, 1816. It was an ample and able act adapting all the penal laws to the new penitentiary. A section of this new code prohibited under severe penalties, the introduction of negro slaves by traders for speculation, under penalty of a fine of one thousand dollars and five years imprisonment in the penitentiary. But this section did not prohibit residents of the State from importing slaves for their own use. The legislatures of several of the Southern States had passed similar laws to check this foreign traffic in negroes. By the law of North Carolina it was made a felony to introduce a slave except by express permission of the legislature.

4. A conflict between the judicial and legislative departments occurred in 1815, which produced considerable excitement. By the Judiciary Act of 1799, the judges of the superior court were required to meet annually in a judge's convention, to advise each other on legal questions, and to promote uniformity of practice. During this year four of these judges, John McPherson Berrien, Young Gresham, Stephen W. Harris, and Robert Walker, assembled at Augusta, and denounced the constitutionality of several legislative acts, which action gave great offense to the legislative and executive departments. The four judges were severely reprimanded by the general assembly, and their conduct declared an assumption of illegal authority.

5. A serious difficulty now arose with the Seminole Indians in the South. During the war of 1812, many negroes ran away from the State and were harbored in Apalachicola in Florida. Colonels Nichols and Woodbine, two British officers of infamous character, had built a fort at that place, and offered protection to those slaves and Indians who might come there. The place was soon filled with the renegade negroes and Indians, and was turned over to them by the British when the war was ended, with all its stores and ammunition. Thereupon such a hostile attitude was assumed by them that the destruction of this fort and dispersion of its



occupants became absolutely necessary. Accordingly Major McIntosh, a Creek chief friendly to the whites, put himself at the head of five hundred Indians and marched against the post to demolish it. Upon arriving at the spot they procured the assistance of two gunboats and two small schooners, and thus aided, undertook to reduce this formidable fort. On the second morning of the attack the Indians made a sortie against McIntosh, and a dreadful conflict ensued. So close was the engagement that the knife and tomahawk were freely used. But the negroes and Indians were at last driven back into the fort with much loss. On the third day one of the gunboats succeeded in getting a favorable position, and threw a red-hot shell over the walls of the fort into the magazine, containing one hundred barrels of powder. The explosion was terrible, entirely demolished the fort, and was felt at Pensacola, a distance of sixty miles. The fort contained three hundred negroes and twenty Indian warriors with their families; of this number two hundred and seventy were killed and nearly all the remainder were wounded. When the post was entered, only three were found unhurt. In the fort were three thousand stand of arms, five hundred carbines, nine hundred pairs of pistols, five hundred swords, an immense quantity of clothing, and five hundred kegs of uninjured powder. The spoils were given to the friendly Indians. This capture was made June 28, 1816, and was a serious blow to the hostility of the Southern Indians, and checked the desertion among the Georgia negroes.

6. Benjamin Hawkins, the long-tried friend of the Indians, died June 16, 1816. He had continued to discharge his duties faithfully, though at an advanced age. He had a large farm and elegant home among the Indians, and hospitably entertained all who came. Under his care the Southern Indians had made great progress in the arts of civilization. He was buried at the Old Agency, on the Flint River, among his Indian friends whom he had served so well.

7. The survey at this period shows marked advance and improvement. The thriving port of Savannah showed a gratifying commerce. Its population was now eight thousand, having increased fifty per cent. in seven years. The export trade amounted to ten million dollars annually. Ships of all classes were receiving and discharging their cargoes at her wharves. From October 1816, to March 1817, three hundred and fifty two vessels arrived, and two hundred and forty-one sailed, making a trade of nearly six hundred vessels. Other towns and cities were enjoying the common prosperity.

8. Agriculture continued to employ the minds and hands of the thrifty Georgians. The cultivation of cotton was on the increase. Thirty-four thousand bales were exported in one season from Savannah. Rice, tobacco, and sugar cane, were also principal products. The census of the State which was required by the constitution to be taken every seven years, embraced few objects, but showed an increase of the State's population of nearly sixty thousand in seven years. The population at this time, 1817, was one hundred and seventy-five thousand nine hundred and eighty-one whites, and one hundred and thirty-three thousand four hundred and fifty-seven blacks, making a total of three hundred and nine thousand, four hundred and forty.

9. The resources which God had bestowed upon the Georgians were gradually developing, and producing the wealth, intelligence, and general prosperity, which characterized the State.

10. The fruit of Georgia's generous gift of territory, in 1802 to the United States, began now to appear. On the 10th of December, 1817, the State of Mississippi having been formed out of this territory, was admitted into the Union. Two years later, December 14, 1819, Alabama, the other great part of this territory was also admitted into the Union as a sovereign State. These two great States are the noble gift of Georgia, to the common Union.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

1817.

Monroe Elected President of United States.—Governor Mitchell Resigns, Being Appointed Indian Agent.—Rabun, Acting Governor.—Meeting of Creeks,—Death of Early.—Rabun Elected Governor.—Improvement of Rivers.—War with the Seminoles.

**J**AMES MONROE, fifth President of the United States, was inaugurated, March 4, 1817, with D. D. Tompkins, Vice-President. On the same day, Governor Mitchell resigned his office, and William Rabun, president of the senate, assumed the duties of the executive department until the meeting of the legislature. Mitchell had been appointed by the President of the United States agent for Indian affairs, and not being able to discharge the duties of both offices, resigned the governorship.

2. To show the pacific intentions of the new agent, an assemblage of the Creek nation was called at Fort Hawkins in July, 1817. Between fourteen and fifteen hundred came in answer to his call, and many more expressed their desire to do so, but were prevented by the inconvenience of leaving their crops at that season. The conduct of the Indians was marked with much propriety and decorum. The principal chiefs dined every day with General Mitchell, and devoted the afternoon in executing the business for which they had been called together. It was said that the agent gained so much influence over them, that he persuaded them to change one of their laws in regard to murder, making vengeance fall upon the murderer, and not upon his family. The agent also gained their consent to the cession of a piece of territory, which shut them out entirely from the frontier of Georgia, and secured the citizens from their depredations.

3. After General Mitchell had left them an unfortunate affair happened. Several of the young warriors, having received money from the Commissioners of the United States, determined to spend the night in revelry. Some of the principals warriors became drunk, among them, was the one next in command to McIntosh. This warrior became highly intoxicated and killed his own nephew. The other chiefs immediately held a council, and ordered the murderer to be executed, which order was obeyed one hour after the murder had been committed. The territory gained by the cession was formed into the counties of Newton, DeKalb, Gwinnett, Walton, Hall, and Habersham. August 15, 1817, Peter Early, the true and firm patriot, died at his home in Greene County.

4. William Rabun, who had been acting governor on the resignation of David B. Mitchell, was now duly elected governor by the legislature. His opponent, was General John Clarke, the son of the famous Elijah Clarke of Revolutionary history. Governor Rabun was born in North Carolina in 1785, and lived most of his life in Hancock County. Here his popularity was great, and he frequently represented this county in both branches of the legislature. Upon coming to the senate, he was elected president, and from that position went into the executive chair.

5. Having a large sum of money in the treasury the legislature resolved to use it upon internal improvements, and especially of river navigation. Fifteen thousand dollars were appropriated to improve the Oconee River; eighteen thousand dollars to improve the Ocmulgee River; five thousand dollars to improve the Altamaha; three thousand dollars for the Ogeechee; twenty thousand dollars for the Savannah, and five thousand dollars for the Broad River. The importance of opening these rivers to navigation was forcing itself into notice. During this year, Roger McCall came down the Oconee in a small flatboat, carrying five hundred bags of cotton, which was the first brought down that river from the

interior. A fund of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was appropriated for general improvements of other rivers; also two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was appropriated to support the free schools of the State, and promote the cause of education.

6. During this year the war with the Seminoles in Florida broke out, and gave the frontier settlements much difficulty. The Indians committed depredations in Camden County, and stole several hundred head of cattle. February 24, 1817, a party appeared near Clark's Mills, in the St. Mary's River, and having wantonly murdered a woman and two children, burnt the dwelling and fled. This intelligence being committed to the executive, he immediately forwarded it to the War Department, and urged the necessity of a force being stationed on the frontier to protect the citizens and preserve peace. General Floyd, from Savannah, sent a sufficient force to keep the Indians in check until the regular troops arrived.

7. September 8, 1817, Major-General Gaines, at Fort Montgomery, sent an order to Governor Rabun for two battalions of militia to assist in reducing the Seminole Indians who were becoming rebellious in that quarter. The Seminoles harbored several murderers, and refused to deliver them to the order of General Jackson. This induced General Gaines acting under the orders of General Jackson to concentrate his forces at Fort Scott, and call for Georgia militia to assemble at Fort Hawkins. The Seminoles again refused to surrender the murderers, and prepared for war. General Gaines was joined by six hundred Creek warriors, and then had a force of two thousand five hundred. The Seminoles could muster two thousand warriors. General Gaines having proceeded to Flint River sent a friendly message to the Indian chief on the opposite side, which was not heeded. Then he sent over a small detachment of troops upon which the Indians fired, and the fire was returned. This was the commencement of hostilities. After a brisk

engagement, the Indians were put to flight, leaving four of their warriors slain. The militia from Fort Hawkins were ordered to Fort Scott, and preparations made for an Indian war.


8. November, 1817, General Gaines detached Colonel Arbuckle with three hundred men to reconnoiter and ascertain the strength of the Indians in the vicinity of Fowl Town. A party of Indians placed themselves in a swamp, and fired upon the Georgians as they approached. But the fire being returned they were forced to fly, leaving eight killed. November 30, 1817, near Appalachicola upon the Flint River, an ambush of one thousand two hundred savages was formed, and a passing boat was attacked, having on board a detachment of United States troops with provisions and supplies. But so well was the boat defended that the men suffered no harm. At the same time another boat coming down to the assistance of the troops was ambushed, and nearly every man slain or taken prisoner.

9. General Gaines concentrated his forces at Fort Scott, hastened the troops from Fort Hawkins, under Brigadier-General Glascock, and proceeded with the war against the Indians. Skirmishes were frequent, generally unfavorable to the Indians, but, on one occasion, they penetrated as far as Fort Scott, and murdered several persons in the vicinity. It was expected that they would try to reduce Fort Gaines and Fort Scott. But General Jackson, with a body of one thousand brave troops, arrived early in 1818, at Fort Scott, drove back the Indians, and took immediate measures toward reducing St. Mark's and Pensacola, which two posts soon surrendered, and the Indians driven away. This terminated the war. The Georgia troops arrived at Fort Scott, but soon after their term of service expired, and they were prevented from doing much active service.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

1818—1819.

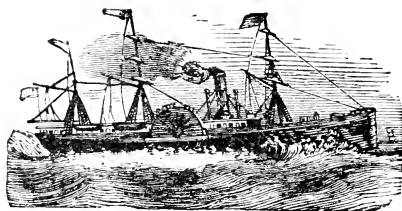
Boundary Between Georgia and Tennessee.—Creek and Cherokee Meetings.—Steam Packet "Savannah."—President Monroe in Georgia.—Florida Ceded to the United States.—Treaty with Cherokees.—Attempt to Evade Slave Laws.—Death of Governor Rabun.—Talbot, acting Governor.—William H. Crawford.—John Clarke Elected Governor.

 IN 1818, Governor Rabun appointed commissioners on the part of Georgia to meet those of Tennessee, and arrange the boundary line between those two States. The commissioners met at Nickajack Creek, near the North Georgia line, and after several weeks of laborious work defined the line to the satisfaction of all parties. During the same year, the Hon. Wilson Lumpkin was appointed by the general government to run the southern boundary line between Georgia and East Florida.

2. November 17, 1818, a great Creek Indian meeting was held at Fort Hawkins to receive the usual Indian stipend from the government. About four thousand Indians were present. Many persons from various parts of the State collected to witness the assemblage. Their general appearance was much improved, most of them being well clothed, neat, and healthy. They reported that they had plenty to eat, and seemed comfortable and happy. The entire population of the Creek nation in 1810 was more than twenty thousand. In 1818 it was reduced to about ten thousand. Another meeting was held with the Cherokees about the same time. All the chiefs headed by Path Killer met the governor of Tennessee as agent of the United States to make definite arrangements about the removal of the Cherokees beyond the Mississippi. This was the wish of a large part of them in

order to have more room for hunting. Nearly half the nation, being three hundred and fifty-six families, enrolled themselves for emigration. The lands that they were entitled to in Georgia were to be given in exchange for lands west of the Mississippi.

3. The first steam packet in America for passage across the ocean was made by Georgia enterprise. This important undertaking was begun in Savannah, by a company which was formed in 1818. The Georgia Company contracted to



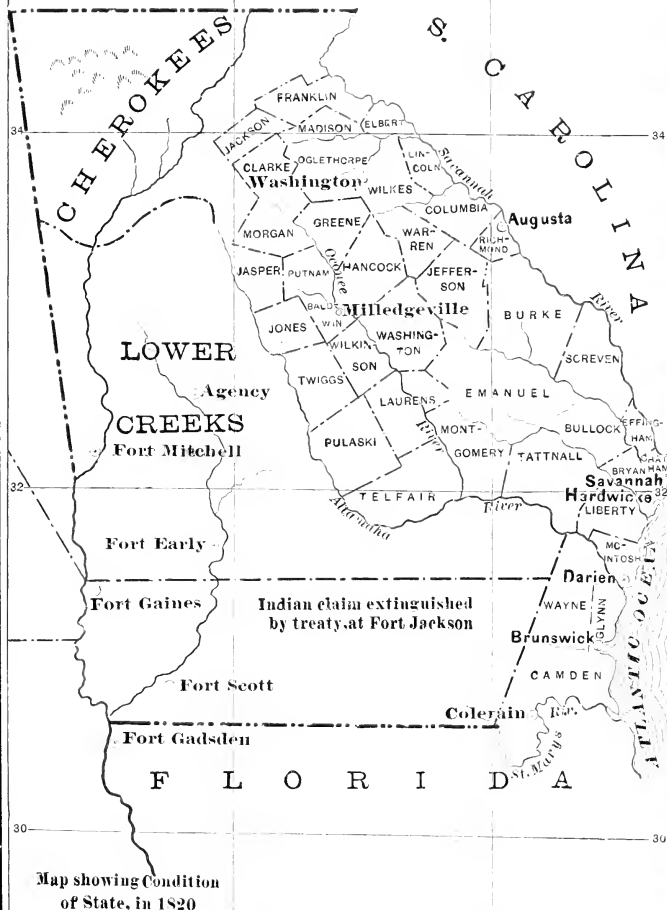
First Steamship.

have the ship built in New York, and named it *Savannah*. In April, 1819, the vessel was completed, and brought to Savannah, where it excited much curiosity. It left the port in May, bound for Liverpool, England. This was the first voyage across the Atlantic ever attempted by a steamship. The voyage was successful, the vessel going to St. Petersburg, in Russia, and returning to Savannah in fifty days. Captain Rogers was commander, and reported "neither a screw, bolt, nor rope parted," although he had experienced rough weather.

4. In May, 1819, James Monroe, the President of the United States, visited Savannah, in company with Mr. Calhoun, Secretary of War, General Gaines, and others. He also extended his visit, and was received with hearty welcome in several places in the State.

5. During the early part of 1819, the territory of Florida, including all claims of the Spanish east of the Mississippi







was ceded to the United States. Five million dollars, arising from the sale of Florida lands, was paid to the Spanish government. The Spanish citizens were to enjoy full privileges and rights of citizenship in St. Augustine and Pensacola for a term of twelve years. This fortunate cession removed a troublesome neighbor from the southern frontier of the State.

6. The treaty was made between Secretary Adams of the United States and Don Luis de Onis from Spain. The papers were carried to the Spanish court by John Forsyth, of Georgia, who had been lately appointed minister plenipotentiary to Spain. The cession gave rise to bitter feeling in Europe, and especially in England where the growth of the United States was watched with ill-concealed restlessness.

7. February 27, 1819, a treaty was made at Washington City between John C. Calhoun, the Secretary of War, and certain chiefs of the Cherokee nation of Indians, who were opposed to removing west of the Mississippi. A tract of land was ceded by them with many reservations and indemnities. Articles of peace were entered into, and definite arrangements made about extending educational and religious influence among the people. Certain annuities were to be paid to the nation. This tribe furnished a good field for philanthropic work at that time. They were already considerably advanced in civilization, most of them being herdsmen or farmers, with correct notions concerning rights of property. They had not imbibed the vices of the whites like other Indians, and had abandoned many features of wild, warlike life. Many discreet and intelligent white persons had settled among them. They had a number of schools which were well attended, and seemed convinced that the prosperity of their nation depended on a change in their manners.

8. The land acquired by this and the previous treaty of 1817 was divided in part between Habersham and Hall

Counties, and the remainder set apart to constitute Rabun County.

**9.** An interesting event occurred this year in a bold attempt to evade the laws against the slave trade by several persons near Brunswick. In December, 1817, a number of slaves were brought into Brunswick, but were immediately seized by the collector of that port. Colonel Williamson, as agent for the State, went to Darien and took charge of the captured slaves. After due notice he exposed them for sale on the first Tuesday in May, 1819. When the sale was proceeding the deputy-marshal of that district arrested the slaves by virtue of a warrant at the instance of Mongule De Castro, who was said to be a citizen of Portugal. The sale was stopped, and the matter referred to the governor, who refused to surrender the slaves, since he imagined the name De Castro was borrowed to mask the design of several citizens engaged in this traffic. The whole matter was referred to the decision of the district court, and the governor was sustained in his course.

**10.** Governor Rabun died October, 1819, while in the discharge of his executive duties. Many resolutions expressive of the public grief were passed by various assemblies. The new governor and other officers of State marched in procession to the funeral service, conducted by Rev. Jesse Mercer, and wore crape for sixty days.

**11.** Matthew Talbot, who was president of the senate, immediately assumed the governor's duties until the legislature could meet and elect a successor.

**12.** A warm political canvass followed the death of Rabun, in which the main prize was the office of governor to be filled by the legislature. At this time there were two distinct political parties in Georgia. William H. Crawford was the acknowledged leader of one party, and General John Clarke of the other party. Mr. Crawford was a man of towering intellect, and was prominent as a probable successor

of Mr. Monroe as President of the United States. But during the political canvass he was suddenly prostrated by severe disease while in discharge of his duties as Secretary of the Treasury of the United States. For years he had been an active partisan in Georgia, and led a powerful and formidable party, but his sickness caused his withdrawal from political life, and the leadership of his party was committed to George M. Troup.




William H. Crawford.

**13.** General John Clarke who led the opposing party, was a man of little education, but of great energy. His war record and devotion to his party made him a popular candidate and powerful opponent. Between these two men, George M. Troup and John Clarke, a heated political contest arose. The intense excitement of the canvass grew fierce as the election drew near. Great bitterness of party feeling prevailed, and intense eagerness was shown as to the result. The legislature fully participated in all the popular interest, and in great excitement proceeded to ballot for governor. Clarke was elected by a majority of thirteen votes.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

1819—1821.

Protest Against Indians Remaining in State.—Augusta Female Asylum.—Topographical Engineer.—Beacon Lights at Savannah.—Education.—Fire and Yellow Fever in Savannah.—Treaty at Indian Springs.—Trouble with Government.

 OHN CLARKE was elected governor, and formally inaugurated in November, 1819. The political feeling continued unabated, and his administration was marked by important events.

2. At the first session of the legislature an earnest protest was sent to Congress against those measures and treaties of the government by which the Indians were allowed to remain in the State. By the treaty of 1802 the general government had promised to remove them and settle their claims. After seventeen years this promise was not fulfilled, and many of the Creeks and Cherokees still remained upon the soil of Georgia, and troubled the inhabitants. The protest was warm but patriotic, and urged the government to remove the Indians. But the complaint from Georgia had little effect, and it was not until many years afterward that the State was freed of its Indian inhabitants.

3. A society in Augusta for the care of female orphans was incorporated November 23, 1819, as the Augusta Female Asylum. All the directors were ladies. Another was established at Sunbury for the same purpose.

4. In order to further promote internal improvements, the legislature also created the office of *topographical* and civil engineer. The officer was appointed to survey the rivers

and tributary streams, and examine the obstructions to navigation. He was to suggest general improvements, and report to the legislature. Much encouragement was given at this session to navigation and internal improvements.

5. In 1820 the population of Georgia numbered three hundred and forty thousand, an increase of about thirty thousand in three years.

6. An act of 1820 ceded the ground on which were placed beacon lights: on Tybee Island, Cockspur Island, Long Island, and Elba Island in the Savannah River, for the convenience of that port. An able and interesting report on the internal improvement was presented to the general assembly. It favored a thorough system of improvement of the rivers and opening of canals, building turnpikes, and a good common road system. There being no railroads at that time, it was necessary that the ordinary roads should be in good order, since all traveling was done upon them by means of wagons and stages.

7. Also an enlightened and progressive report on education was made. It spoke of the university with praise. Dr. Waddell was president and conducted the school with much ability. There were twenty academies as legal branches of the university. A prevailing desire had arisen in the State for more general education. Academies and schools were wanted every-where. On the reading of the report a committee was appointed to prepare an educational system for the State.

8. The year 1820 is memorable in Savannah as the period of two great calamities. In the early part of the year the city was nearly destroyed by a terrible fire, which broke out in the thickest part of the city and consumed over four hundred buildings. Not a dry goods store, drug store, hardware, stationary or clothing store was left. For a time many per-

sons were almost naked, being protected only by remnants of clothing. The loss was estimated at four million dollars. Later in the fall a malignant yellow fever broke out, and almost depopulated the city. It waged for some months, and the citizens suffered all kinds of distress and horror. Numbers died daily, and in a few months several hundred perished. Six thousand people left the city on account of the sickness, and hardly one thousand four hundred were left. The scene was one of great distress, and excited universal sympathy. Yet in the winter of the same year, the spirit of commerce returned, and the exports of the year exceeded those of 1819.

**9.** The United States being continually urged by Georgia to extinguish the Indian titles to lands in the borders of the State, determined to hold a treaty with the Creeks. Daniel M. Forney, of North Carolina, and David Merriwether, of Georgia, were the commissioners on the part of the United States, and met the Creek Indians at Indian Spring, January 8, 1821. The treaty was made and signed by twenty-six chiefs in the presence of John McIntosh, David Adams, and David Newman. In the articles of the agreement, it was specified that the United States should pay to Georgia all the debts due by the Creeks to the Georgians not exceeding two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. James S. Preston was appointed by the President of the United States to settle the claims of the Georgians against the Creek nation. Preston held his court in Athens and settled a large amount of these demands.

**10.** The territory gained by the treaty at Indian Springs, included much of the land between the Flint and Ocmulgee Rivers. Out of this land the counties of Monroe, Bibb, Crawford, Dooly, Houston, Fayette, Pike, and Henry were formed. After this new cession of farther territory by the Indians, Governor Clarke, in April 1821, convened the general assembly, and advised them to distribute the lands by



the lottery system, that being calculated to “do equal justice to the poor and rich, and to insure a speedy population of the country.” The citizens of the State grew more anxious every year for the entire removal of the Indians and complained loudly of the neglect of the general government. The subject became an exciting one. The governor in his annual message said, “until we stand upon the whole of the territory which we own and carry our settlements to our ultimate limits, any general and prominent system of public improvement will be attended with difficulties and unmeasurably retarded.”

**11.** The general government was slow in fulfilling the promise made by the treaty of 1802, viz: that the Indians should be removed as soon as it could be done peaceably and on reasonable terms. The delay made the people of Georgia impatient, and many serious private quarrels occurred. The various conflicting claims gave rise to much legislation and litigation. The treaties with the Cherokees at Cherokee Agency, July 8, 1817, and the one by John C. Calhoun, at Washington, February 27, 1819, gave reserves of land to certain Indians and descendants of Indian families. These parties in many cases took possession of their reserves. In 1818 the legislature pronounced these grants illegal and unjust. They were surveyed by the State with other lands, and sold to the citizens. Litigation in the courts occurred to settle the disputed ownership, and caused angry dispute between the Indians and the claimants. This only made the Georgians more anxious to have the Indians removed. By such conflicts as these the relations between the State and United States were constantly disturbed. The legislature therefore proposed that the governor correspond with the President of the United States, and secure if possible from the general government a satisfaction to the Indians in money for these illegal reserves, so that the conflict between all parties might cease. These

measures were wise and judicious, but such bitter feeling prevailed, that little good was done. Accompanying the report the general assembly again sent a warm protest against the injurious delay of the United States in extinguishing the Indian titles as agreed on in the Cession Act of 1802.



## CHAPTER XXXVI.

1821—1822.

Clarke Re-elected Governor.—Nicholas Ware Elected Senator.—Act to Change Mode of Electing Governor.—Bank Troubles.—Congressmen.—Penitentiary Report.—Relief Act.—Efforts to Further Extinguish Indian Claims.—Creeks Determine to Cede no More Land.

**W**HILE these troubles were occurring with the general government much political strife prevailed within the State. The agitation of 1819, had grown to greater proportions. Clarke and Troup were again rival candidates for governor in the election to be held by the legislature in November, 1821. The friends of both were hotly engaged on the platform and in the newspapers for their favorite candidates. The contest became embittered by violent personal abuse. Party spirit was at fever heat. Never before was the State so agitated. The approaching election, the merits of the two opponents, the issues of the contest were the themes of common conversation. In this excitement, the legislators were elected by the people, and then the general assembly was also agitated by the excitement existing among the people. The general assembly proceeded to vote, and Governor Clarke was reëlected by two votes, Troup having seventy-two and Clarke seventy-four. This second defeat of Troup was disheartening to his friends for the time, but their party spirit was still cherished as warmly as before. It was one of the unhappy features of the times that the rival parties were ever ready to defame the opposing candidate.

2. Soon after the election of governor the legislature was called upon to elect a United States Senator to fill the

vacancy caused by the resignation of Freeman Walker, and Nicholas Ware, of Augusta, was chosen.

3. At this session it was proposed to change the mode of electing the governor. The constitution provided that this office should be elected by the legislature, and all previous elections for governor had been thus held. But now an act was passed which proposed to amend the constitution so as to have elections for governor by the people. The act prescribed that the elections should be held in the several counties on a certain day, and the tickets sent sealed to the general assembly to be opened in joint session of both branches. The person having the majority of the whole vote cast would be elected. If no person should have such majority, then from the two having the highest number of votes. The general assembly should elect by joint ballot, a majority of the members present being sufficient for a choice. The act was passed for the first time in 1821, and being reënacted by a subsequent legislature became part of the constitution.

4. The State was much disturbed at this time by the evils of the existing banking system. A United States bank had been established at Savannah, under the act of Congress, and the manner in which\* it was conducted gave offense to the State bank. It was complained that the bank refused to issue its own bills, and by accumulating the bills of the State banks, took from the State the medium of exchange which had been created to facilitate the trade of the State. It was further urged that the United States bank made unfair efforts to drain the State banks of their specie, and threatened their destruction, compelling them to curtail their business so as to greatly oppress the people. The State banks were, in fact, unable to compete with the national banks, and were threatened with failure.

5. Thus the State banking system, established by the legislature, became imperiled by the presence of the national

banks. In consequence of which an important bank law was passed in 1821, regulating the intercourse between the State banks and the banks of the United States, and its branches. It was designed to protect the State banks against oppression. It provided that the State banks should not be forced to redeem in specie their bills presented by any of the branches of the United States banks, unless the officers so presenting them made oath that the bills actually belonged to the bank of the United States, and were not acquired for the purpose of demanding specie. Other provisions were added to prevent a "run" on the State banks by their more powerful rivals. But it was not until some time later that the intercourse between these banks was properly adjusted.

6. The claims of Georgia against the Creek nation, which were being settled by the agents of the United States had reached nearly ninety thousand dollars, and were being daily presented and paid. Before a great while the State hoped to see the entire extinction of these claims, and the beginning of another era of peace and friendship between the Indians and the State.

7. A statement of the affairs of the penitentiary for the year ending October 31, 1822, showed the system had been so admirably conducted, that instead of being a burden on the State, it had become a source of revenue. The convicts received since the establishment of the institution for five years, were two hundred and seven in number. Of these, thirty-nine were pardoned, twelve died, eighteen escaped, and forty-eight were discharged, leaving in the penitentiary ninety convicts. Of the whole two hundred and seven, only thirty-six were born in Georgia. Nearly every nationality was represented within the walls, and it was ascertained that the majority of the crimes committed in the State, were committed by foreigners or persons coming from other States.

8. An act was passed at this session for the relief of

honest debtors, declaring "that it does not comport with justice or expediency to deprive helpless women and children of the means of subsistence, and therefore these shall be exempted from sale and levies on account of debts contracted after March 1, 1823." The following articles, viz., two beds and bedding, two common bedsteads, a spinning wheel and two pair of cards, a loom, a cow and calf, common tools of trade, cooking utensils, and ten dollars worth of provisions. The act belonged to the class of relief laws, and was followed by other acts of exemption and relief as we shall hereafter see.

**9.** Urged by the constant complaint from the State, Congress began to take measures toward extinguishing the Indian titles to Georgia lands. In 1822, a new treaty was proposed, and commissioners on the part of the United States proceeded in the early part of 1823, to the Creek nation, and attempted to induce them to part with more of their land. The Creeks had already ceded nearly fifteen million acres, but still claimed to possess over six millions. The Cherokees had ceded nearly one million, and still claimed nearly ten million acres. These uncaded lands were mostly along the northern and western bank of the Chattahoochee. The cost of the ceded lands in annuities and otherwise had amounted to one and a half million dollars, and annual payments were still being made.

**10.** Having ceded so much of their land, the Creeks more powerful and troublesome than the Cherokees, became discontented, and suspected that the design of the whites was to remove them entirely from the State. Accordingly the chiefs called a great council of the nation in October, 1822, at New Town, in Cherokee agency. Here it was determined to hold no more treaties with any commissioners of the United States for the purpose of ceding lands. They resolved not to dispose of even one foot of ground. Here was an awkward position of affairs, but the two commis-

sioners already appointed proceeded upon their work in the expectation that the Indians would, at least, come and listen to their proposals; they went to Calhountown where they erected tents, and procured a large supply of provisions. They waited a few days, but the Indians did not come. Some few did at last attend, but so obedient were they to the orders of the council of their nation, that although the weather was inclement, they would not touch the food or venture inside the tents of the commissioners. The convention, therefore, proved a failure.


**11.** The commissioners then waited upon Hicks, the principal chief, and remonstrated with him on the course his nation was pursuing. He heard them through, and asked, "Will you give us two dollars per acre for our land." Receiving a negative answer, he replied, "Very well we know its value, and can keep it. As for the claims your people have against us, we can pay them without selling our land, whenever they are properly presented." Hicks spoke the voice of the nation, and it was plain that it would be difficult to procure any further cession from the Creeks. After a few days the commissioners addressed a circular to the nation at large, and distributed it by express. Only a few answers were returned, and these referred to the resolutions of the council of the nation as preventing them from attending the convention.

**12.** The commissioners then visited the head chiefs in person. But the interviewers with these various chiefs showed that no convention would be called by them. The commissioners, therefore, returned to the agency, sent an address to the Creek nation declaring the orders of their council rash, and insisting upon meeting them in a common council, August 9, 1823, at Taloney. When the time came the commissioners repaired to the place, but had no success. The Indians were determined to cede no more of their land.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

1823—1824.

Troup Elected Governor.—Condition of State.—Memorial to Congress in Regard to Indian Removal.—Cherokee Delegation.—Action of President of United States.—Letter of Governor Troup.—Report of Committee.

HE excitement which had agitated the State so greatly, arising from the strife of the Troup and Clarke parties had somewhat subsided, but was still considerable and ready to rise. Troup was again in the field as candidate for Governor, but was no longer opposed by Clarke. Matthew Talbot, the friend of Clarke, was the rival candidate. Talbot at the time of the death of Governor Rabun, had become governor of Georgia for several months by virtue of his office as president of the senate. He now aspired to be elected to that office, and looked to the Clarke party for support. The contest was warm, and the friends of both candidates labored incessantly. Party lines were rigidly drawn and party spirit was fierce. As the election day drew near the excitement increased, and the violent agitation of 1819 and 1821 was repeated. The legislation being chosen met in November, and as the change in the mode of electing governor by the people was not yet in force, their first duty was to elect a governor. The balloting lasted three days, and the metal of the parties was well tried. The decisive ballot took place November 6, 1823, and the result was the election of Troup by a majority of four votes. Troup eighty-five, Talbot eighty-one.

2. Governor Troup was one of the most remarkable men Georgia ever produced. He was born at McIntosh Bluff on



the Tombigby River, in what was then the territory of Georgia, now Alabama, in September, 1780. He was educated at Long Island, and upon graduating studied law in Savannah. In 1800, before he was twenty-one years of age, he was invited to represent Chatham County in the legislature. This he declined on account of his minority. One year later he was elected a representative of that county, and held a high position in the legislature. In 1806 he was sent to Congress, where he remained until 1815. He supported the administration of Jefferson and Madison, and was a confidential friend of both. In 1816 he was elected United States Senator over Dr. Bibb, where he remained but two years. In 1823 he was raised to the chief magistracy of Georgia. He was a fervid, impassioned debater. Heroic in spirit, thoroughly honest and brave in following his convictions of duty. As a man of genius and patriotism, his equal has seldom been found.



Governor Troup.

3. November 7, 1823, the governor was inaugurated, and in delivering his address he said, "I have nothing to promise but good intention, save only that I will endeavor that the laws be executed. The public functionaries as far as depends upon me, held to a strict accountability, and the State according to its means defended against its enemies." He summoned the people to peace and progress in the following

patriotic manner: "Fellow citizens, let us cease our strife. Let our divisions be at an end. The march of science is so steady, the progress of its illumination is so irresistible in this great and growing country, that the generation to come may look back upon our foibles with pity. Let us discard our selfishness; therefore, let our motto be, 'GOD AND OUR COUNTRY.'"

4. The State at this time, notwithstanding the political divisions into two parties, was in excellent condition. The money in the treasury amounted to about half a million dollars, and the State owned in bank and other stock one million dollars. The interest of the whole, at six per cent., was about ninety thousand dollars, which was sufficient, or nearly so, at that time to pay the ordinary expenses of the government.

5. The vexed question between the general government and the State as has been noted, was the removal of the Indians according to the agreement of 1802. The State grew weary with the United States government to fulfill the long standing obligation to extinguish the Indian claim to the Georgia lands. It will be remembered that in 1802, Georgia ceded to the United States all the territory that now comprises the states of Alabama and Mississippi, containing fifty millions of acres, for the consideration of one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In the articles of agreement it was distinctly stated "that the United States shall at their own expense extinguish for the use of Georgia, as early as the same can be peaceably done on reasonable terms, the Indian title to all the lands within the State of Georgia."

6. The United States by the various treaties of 1814, 1817, and 1821, had partially fulfilled this agreement, but still the Creeks and Cherokees held large possessions in the State. The State had patiently waited for years. Twenty years had gone, and Georgia had gained only one-half of the Indian

territory. Earnest remonstrance had been often made to Congress in regard to this negligence of the general government. In 1823 Governor Troup sent a message to the legislature, explaining the state of the case, and closed by saying: "I recommend to you to address yourselves once more and for the last time to the justice of the United States, in language firm but respectful, to demand and insist, first, a liberal appropriation of money to extinguish the Indian claims to all the lands within our territorial limits; second, commanding instructions to her agents whoever they may be, that what of right ought to be done, shall be done." The legislature adopted the advice of the governor, and sent an earnest and eloquent address to the President of the United States, insisting upon the territorial rights of the State, and the removal of the Indians.

7. The Cherokees saw that they must take part in this great controversy, and sent a delegation consisting of John Ross, George Lowry, Major Ridge, and Elijah Hicks, to Washington City, and addressed a communication to the President of the United States, in which they stated "the Cherokee nation have now come to the unalterable conclusion not to cede any more lands." The Cherokees claimed to have their own printed constitution and code of laws. They pretended to be an independent and separate State, and claimed protection from the United States.

8. The senators from Georgia at that time were John Elliott, and Nicholas Ware; the representatives were Joel Abbott, George Carey, Thomas W. Cobb, Alfred Cuthbert, John Forsyth, Edward F. Tatnall, and Wiley Thompson.

9. On the 30th of March, 1824, the President sent a message to Congress in regard to these Georgia and Indian claims. He stated the case and expressed the opinion "that the Indian title was not affected in the slightest circumstance by the compact of Georgia and that there is no obligation on the United States to remove the Indians by force."

**10.** This message and the discussions in Congress provoked a letter from Troup, by which he protested against the manner in which Georgia claims were treated. Governor Troup declared the message of the President contained principles which he controverted, and facts which he would not admit. He asked the question, "Is it discovered at last that Georgia has no claims either upon the United States or upon the Indians under the compact of 1802? is that all a dream, a vision, a phantasma with which the people of Georgia have been deluding themselves for twenty years?" He showed the neglect of the United States in fulfilling the agreement of 1802, and in a firm but respectful manner made his remonstrance. The Georgia delegation in Congress likewise addressed a letter to the President upon the same subject, denouncing the tardiness of the government, and insisting upon action by Congress.

**11.** Congress finally referred the question to a select committee consisting of Forsyth, Cuthbert, and Thomas W. Cobb, of Georgia, McDuffie of South Carolina, and Long of North Carolina. This able committee considered the question and sustained the claims of Georgia. Their report proposed the following resolutions. "Resolved: That the United States are bound by their obligations to Georgia to take immediately the necessary measures for the removal of the Cherokee Indians beyond the limits of that State. Resolved: That such an arrangement with the State of Georgia should be made, as may lead to the final adjustment of the claims of that State under the compact of 1802, with the least possible inconvenience to the Cherokee and Creek Indians within the boundary of the State."

**12.** Two days after a communication was received from the Cherokee delegates, animadverting upon the letter of Governor Troup and the remonstrance of the Georgia delegation. The communication declared that the Cherokees had resolved never to yield any more of their lands, and so far as the

emigration of the Cherokees was concerned, "such an event will never take place."

**13.** The practical difficulties were in fact so great that no treaty was held with the Cherokees during this session of the Congress, and nothing further was done. The subject of their removal was still agitated, however, and settled several years later.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1824—1825.

Troup's Message to Legislature.—Berrien and Cobb Elected Senators.—Trouble with Creeks.—Broken Arrow.—Indian Springs.—Cession of all Lands Inside of State.—Excitement Among Creeks—Indians Seek Protection of Troup.—Death of McIntosh.—General Gaines.—Survey of Indian Territory.

**T**HE legislature of Georgia met in November, 1824. The message from Governor Troup spoke of the militia, and recommended several changes and improvements. He advised a thorough system of education, and a careful revision and perfection of the judiciary system and penitentiary arrangements. He exposed the Indian controversy and the relations with the general government, and made a noble appeal to the legislature to exercise wisdom and prudence.

2. Nicholas Ware, senator from Georgia, having died, Thomas W. Cobb was elected in his place. Also John M. Berrien was elected to succeed John Elliott.

3. The troubles with the Cherokees which had subsided was taken up by the Creeks in 1824. The President of the United States announced to Congress that commissioners had been appointed, and negotiations with the Creek Indians were pending. The commissioners were James Merriwether and Duncan G. Campbell of Georgia. These commissioners met the chiefs of the Creek nation December, 1824, at Broken Arrow, which was the seat of their national council. A cession of land was proposed, but refused. At the meeting a communication was read from the Cherokees, advising the Creeks not to part with any more of their land, which prevented the meeting at Broken Arrow from being successful.

4. Another meeting was appointed at Indian Springs for February 7, 1825. On the 10th, nearly four hundred chiefs and head men had assembled. The council proceeded to business, and after a friendly talk a treaty was concluded and signed February 12, 1825, by all the chiefs present except the delegation from Tuckabatchee and one chief from Talladega. While the treaty was being discussed and explained a part of the chiefs disappeared. These chiefs were opposed to ceding the land, and in council had vowed vengeance upon any who might make such a treaty.

5. By this treaty the Creeks ceded to the United States "all the lands lying within the boundaries of the State of Georgia as defined by the compact of 1802." For this cession they were to obtain lands of "like quality, acre for acre, westward of the Mississippi," and the time of their removal was not to "extend beyond the first day of September in the year eighteen hundred and twenty-six." This treaty was signed by the United States commissioners, by William McIntosh, the head chiefs of Cowetas, and fifty-one other chiefs.

6. In a short time another council of the Creek nation was held at Broken Arrow, by those chiefs opposed to the exchange of lands. Here an earnest protest was made against the Indian Springs treaty which was signed by the chiefs and sent to Washington City. The remonstrance, however, did not prevail, for the treaty was ratified by the President of the United States March 3, 1825, with the advice and consent of the Senate.

7. When it became known that the treaty was ratified by the general government great excitement arose among the Creek nation. The Indians opposed to the treaty declared that as a law had been enacted in council against the further cession of land that the late treaty at Indian Springs violated this solemn compact. Death was threatened to McIntosh and his party, and many of the tribe rose in arms against the signers of the treaty.

8. February 17th, McIntosh and several other chiefs went to Milledgeville and inquired if they could rely upon Georgia and the United States for support. Governor Troup promised them the protection for which they asked. With characteristic promptness he also dispatched one of his aides-de-camp, Colonel Henry G. Lamar, with a message to the hostile Creeks. He threatened them with severe punishment if they committed any acts of hostility, but implored them to be reasonable and peaceable. Colonel Lamar visited the towns of Kussetaw and Tuckabatchee, and held a talk with them.

9. March 21, 1825, Governor Troup issued his proclamation to announce the ratification of the treaty at Indian Springs, and soon afterward sent a letter to McIntosh requesting permission to survey the territory ceded by the treaty in order to extend over it the jurisdiction of the State. McIntosh summoned his chiefs at Broken Arrow, and through them permission was given to have the lands surveyed. McIntosh and his party, with a large number of friendly Indians, also began to make preparations to depart for the lands west of the Mississippi.

10. But the unfriendly Indians were determined on the death of McIntosh. Big Warrior, the chief of the Muscogee Confederacy, and Hopothleyoholo, a gifted orator and statesman of the Creeks, called a council of the nation and condemned the offenders to die.

11. The murdering party consisted of one hundred and seventy men led by Tuskehado, Manowa, and Hopothleyoholo. They proceeded in the most cautious manner to the residence of McIntosh upon the bank of the Chattahoochee River. Arriving on the spot they concealed themselves until the hour of three in the morning of the 1st of May, 1825. Securing a supply of pitch-pine they tied it in bundles, placed it upon the backs of three stout warriors, and then cautiously approaching the dwelling entered an out-house in the



yard. Here they found an old peddler with Chilly McIntosh, the son of the general. The latter sprang to his feet, leaped through the window, and made his escape to the woods. Shots were fired after him but with no effect. The principal body of Indians then surrounded the main dwelling in the dark, and guarded every way of escape. The combustible pine was now kindled, and torches were applied to various parts of the house. The lurid light showed to the brave McIntosh by whom he was attacked and the hopelessness of escape. He was the only occupant of the burning house except an Indian friend, who was shot as he tried to fly from the place. Retreating to the second story McIntosh used four guns which he had in the house and kept his enemies at bay. But the flames drove him down, and coming into an exposed position was instantly shot. Pierced in several places he fell, and was then dragged down the steps and out into the yard by the infuriated Indians. Lying on the ground he raised himself on one elbow and defied his enemies. At that moment an Ocfuskee Indian plunged a knife up to the hilt into his heart, and heaving a deep sigh the noble general expired. The party now plundered the burning house, killed the stock, and laid the premises in ruins. Thus terribly did the brave McIntosh who, by birth, was the first cousin of Troup, suffer the vengeance of his Indian countrymen.

**12.** The alarm and excitement among the Indians and whites consequent on this bloody deed was very great. Governor Troup issued orders to the major-generals of Georgia militia to be in instant readiness to march into the Creek country, and suppress any rebellious or insurrectionary spirit. He advised the friendly Indians to remain quiet until he could take measures for their protection. The Indians in great numbers abandoned their homes and flocked to the white settlements for defense. The wildest alarm prevailed all over the State.

**13.** General Gaines was ordered by the Secretary of War

to go to Milledgeville, and confer with Troup in this emergency. An unfortunate difference of opinion as to the proper Indian policy between these two parties occurred, and a bitter controversy ensued. Governor Troup was determined in upholding the treaty and in subduing the hostile Indians. His firmness at this juncture saved the State much trouble.


**14.** The called session of 1825 ordered the ceded territory to be surveyed. When the President of the United States was informed of this action of Georgia he directed the governor to forbear the surveys. This, Governor Troup refused to do, declaring that Georgia owned the soil, and had the right to survey it. The President therefore threatened to arrest the surveyors, but Governor Troup undeterred by the threat went on with the survey. But when later the President proposed to refer the treaty to Congress for reconsideration, the survey was suspended. Thus the matter rested until the next year when it was revived..



## CHAPTER XXXIX.

1825—1826.

Troup re-elected Governor.—Adams Elected President of United States.—La Fayette's Visit to Georgia.—Creek Treaty at Washington City.—Protest of Congressmen.—Action of Governor Troup.—Boundary Between Georgia and Alabama.

HE first election of governor by the people under the amended constitution, took place in October, 1825, and was the occasion of great excitement. Hitherto the election of governor was by the general assembly, but now the voting was done by the ballots of the people in the same way in which they voted for members of the legislature.

2. Governor Troup was a candidate for reëlection. He stood upon the platform of his Indian policy, and desired a popular endorsement of his administration. His opponent was his old antagonist, General Clarke, and both candidates were announced several months before the day of election. All the old political animosity revived as the canvass went on, and the State suffered a convulsion equaled only by the Yazoo agitation. The press and the platform were monopolized by political discussion. All questions were ignored except those that were in this issue of the contest. Bitter hatreds sprang up even in families caused by undue partisan zeal. Every argument, proper and improper, was employed, and even personal misrepresentation was resorted to in order to affect the election. Thus it was urged that Governor Troup's father was a Tory; on the other side it was declared that General Clarke's father had betrayed the government. Governor Troup was accused of being an alien, born in Alabama; General Clarke was pronounced a Yazoo man, and it

was gravely charged that he had shot at the effigy of George Washington. Political virulence and party rancor were rife, and the State reeled in the intoxication of party spirit.

3. The day of election came on in October. There were sixty counties, and in each a scene of wild contention. The election returns were sent to Milledgeville and counted by the Legislature which met in November, and the vote in the whole State was for Troup, twenty thousand five hundred and forty-five; for Clarke, nineteen thousand eight hundred and sixty-two; majority for Troup six hundred and eighty-two. In the legislature, however, it was ascertained that a

majority of the members belonged to the Clarke party, and that Clarke would have been elected governor under the old system.



La Fayette.

4. John Quincy Adams was now President of the United States, having been inaugurated March 4, 1825. In the presidential election of 1824, four candidates were before the people. William H. Crawford, of Georgia, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee, and John Quincy

Adams, of Massachusetts. Neither of these received a majority of electoral votes, and therefore the United States House of Representatives were required to choose the President. The vote elected Adams. Crawford's health failed during the race, he was practically withdrawn.

5. An interesting event now occurred in the visit to Georgia of the aged La Fayette. He had been absent fifty years, and in his old age desired to revisit America, the scene of so many

triumphs. Acting under a joint resolution of the two branches of the legislature, Governor Troup met the ship which bore him to Savannah, March 19, 1825. As the venerable patriot stepped ashore, he was affectionately welcomed as the guest of the State. He remained a few days in Savannah, feasted and toasted with distinguishing attention. From Savannah he went to Augusta, and from thence to Milledgeville, where he was entertained at the executive mansion. At a public dinner given in his honor, Governor Troup gave the following toast: "A union of all hearts to honor the nation's guest."

6. January 24, 1826, another treaty was made at Washington City with thirteen Creek chiefs, witnessed by John Crowell, agent for Indian affairs. This treaty President Adams presented to the Senate in place of the treaty at Indian Springs, and warmly advised its ratification. By this treaty a cession of land was made by the Creeks to the United States, for which the United States were to pay about two hundred thousand dollars, and a perpetual annuity of twenty thousand dollars. But a large tract, amounting to about three hundred thousand acres, which had been ceded to Georgia at Indian Springs, was reconveyed to the Creeks.

7. The Georgia delegation in Congress at that time was composed of Alfred Cuthbert, George Carey, John Forsyth, E. F. Tatnall, C. H. Haynes, Wiley Thompson, and James Merriwether. These members entered an earnest protest against this new treaty. They claimed that the treaty at Indian Springs was not null and void, and that the United States had no right to make another. Notwithstanding this protest, the treaty was ratified by the Senate April 22, 1826, by a large majority. Berrien and Cobb, Senators from Georgia, attempted to defeat it, but without success. Governor Troup wrote a letter to the Georgia Representatives declaring "the opposition was inconsistent with the treaty at Indian

Springs, and that the United States were unauthorized in their action, and that he did not recognize their power in the premises." In his subsequent action toward the Creeks he paid no respect to the pretended treaty, but regarded it as of no authority whatever.

8. The subject of running the boundary line between Georgia and Alabama next engaged the attention of Governor Troup. In 1822 the legislature requested the governor to take as speedy measures as possible on the subject and the same requests were afterward repeated, and the aid of the general government called for. In 1826 Governor Troup wrote to the Secretary of War and inquired if it was the intention of the United States government to assist in or prohibit the running of the dividing line between Georgia and Alabama. No definite answer was returned. In March the Board of Public Works in Georgia held a meeting for the purpose of running the dividing line between the two States, and between Georgia and the Cherokees. But they found themselves in an awkward position since the recent treaty at Washington prescribed new boundaries not only with Alabama, but with the Indians. Nothing was done, therefore, except to urge the governor to run the line as soon as possible. A correspondence between Governor Murphy of Alabama, and Governor Troup, resulted in the appointment of two commissioners from Alabama, and three from Georgia, to mark out the boundary line. The Alabama commissioners were Arthur P. Bagley and Charles Lewis. They met the Georgia commissioners, Richard A. Blount, Joel Crawford, and Everard Hamilton, at Fort Mitchell, in July, and began the survey. An experimental line was run, but the commissioners failed to agree. This produced a controversy, and the Alabama commissioners withdrew, leaving the Georgia commissioners to proceed alone. This they did, and finished the work September, 1826. This line Alabama refused for some time to acknowledge, but finally allowed it, and the line then run became the dividing line between the two States.

## CHAPTER XL.

1826.

Survey of Indian Territory.—Complaints of Indians.—Trouble with General Government.—Cession of Remaining Indian Lands.—End of Trouble.—Internal Improvements.—Board of Public Works.



BY the United States treaty with the Creeks at Washington it was agreed that they should keep possession of the ceded lands until January 1, 1827. Governor Troup, not recognizing this treaty, and desiring to divide the territory into districts, appointed surveyors to survey the ceded lands, who, in September, 1826, began the survey. But the Indians complained loudly, and sent their complaints to the general government. The Secretary of War wrote to Governor Troup that the President of the United States felt "himself constrained by the plighted faith of the nation to state to you, that he considers an entry on the ceded lands as a violation of the treaty." He desired Georgia to desist from further prosecution of the survey until it is authorized by the treaty. The governor replied, explaining the nature of the survey, but refusing to desist. He told the Secretary of War that the Indian complaint was on the instigation of designing persons; that the surveyors were peaceably doing an important work, not disturbing but benefitting both whites and Indians. In the meantime the surveyors of the land still continued their work.

2. Many threats of violence were made by the Indians, but Governor Troup had carefully provided for the protection of the surveyors. In this state of affairs the legislature met November, 1826, and Governor Troup laid before them

a full account of the events of the past year, and the relations of the State with the general government. He urged them to organize the territory lately acquired by the treaty of Indian Springs, to proceed in the survey, and dispose of it by lottery.

3. The increasing complaints from the Cherokee Indians that the surveyors were trespassing upon their lands induced the Secretary of War, James Barbour, to send Lieutenant Vinton to Governor Troup with messages that the surveyors must desist from their work. If he refused to stop them, military force would be employed, and Georgia would be forced to yield.

4. The threat which the official letter contained was promptly met by Governor Troup in the following words: "You will distinctly understand, therefore, that I feel it to be my duty to resist to the utmost every military attack which the government of the United States shall think proper to make on the territory, the people or the sovereignty of Georgia, from the first decisive act of hostility you will be considered and treated as a public enemy, and with the less repugnance because you to whom we might constitutionally have appealed for our own defence against invasion, are yourselves the invaders, and what is more, the unblushing allies of the savages whose cause you have adopted."

5. Following this fiery correspondence, orders were issued from Troup that the attorneys and solicitors general in every case of complaint of arrest by the authority of the government of the United States, take measures to liberate the arrested parties, and bring to justice the persons engaged in the arrest. Likewise, the major-generals commanding the sixth and seventh divisions of Georgia militia were ordered to hold their commands in readiness to repel any hostile invasion of the territory of the State.

6. Thus Georgia defied the threat of the United States. The crisis of the long controversy was now reached, but



happily the strife was avoided. As soon as it was seen that military threat only provoked the people of Georgia to resistance, wiser councils prevailed at Washington City. Congress recommended immediate measures to secure all the lands from the Indians within the limits of Georgia. Lieutenant Vinton was ordered to use his influence to procure a friendly cession from the Indians, and fortunately succeeded.

7. The consent of the Creek chiefs being obtained, a meeting was called at the Creek agency, November, 1827, where the chiefs and head men ceded to the United States all the remaining lands they owned within the chartered limits of Georgia. In consideration of this they were paid about twenty-eight thousand dollars. This treaty was ratified, March 4, 1828, and ended the difficulty with the Creek Indians in Georgia.

8. Throughout the whole controversy, Governor Troup had pursued a firm and consistent course, which won general praise. He had insisted upon the rights of his State, and secured them.

9. The delay of Congress in regard to the removal of the Indians as promised by the treaty of 1802, the intermeddling of white emissaries with Indian affairs, the threats of Federal force against the State by the Secretary of War, all tended to alienate Georgia from the Union. But in all the controversy of nearly twenty-four years, the State claimed only the fulfillment of the treaty, and exhibited commendable attachment to the Constitution and the Union.

10. The lottery system was adopted to distribute the lands gained by these recent treaties, and with such expedition were the surveys and distribution made that in a little while the new counties of Muscogee, Troup, Coweta, and Carroll were organized. The first named was called Muscogee to perpetuate the memory of the Creek or Muscogee nation of Indians.

11. Georgia had early turned its attention to the subject

of internal improvements. Governor Troup now said in his message: "The period has arrived when Georgia can no longer postpone the great work of internal improvement." He recommended that measures be taken in that direction, and the legislature followed his suggestion.

**12.** A conditional appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made to commence a system of internal improvements for the benefit of the State. An act was also passed "to create a board of public works, and to provide for the commencement of a system of internal improvement. Seven persons were to be elected annually by the legislature, who, with the governor, would constitute "the board of public works of the State of Georgia," and an appropriation of five thousand dollars was made for its use.

**13.** The first meeting of the board took place at Milledgeville in 1826, and Hamilton Fulton was appointed principal engineer. At the first session of the board, two corps of engineers were appointed to make surveys for an extensive system of *canals* to intersect the State in several directions, from the Atlantic Ocean to the Tennessee River, and from the Savannah to the Flint Rivers.

**14.** During the summer of 1826, the surveys were made, and when the Board met in October, 1826, Chief Engineer Fulton, supported by Governor Troup and Mr. Cowper, recommended the abandonment of canals and the substitution of railroads. Their proposition caused a disagreement among the engineers, and the discussion resulted in the dissolution of the board, and the abandonment for a time of the projected system of internal improvement. The State was not yet ready for a system of railroads.

**15.** There were at the time but twenty-six miles of railroads in the United States. The first railroad in the United States was just built in this year, 1826, and was used in carrying granite from the quarries of Quincy, Massachusetts. The first locomotive was imported from England in 1829.

A system of canals would have cost, by estimate, fifteen million dollars, which the State could have ill afforded at that time. In December, 1826, the act creating the board of public works was repealed, and the central canal or railway system abandoned. This checked for a time internal improvements in the State, but before many years the subject was renewed with more success.



## CHAPTER XLI.

1827—1829.

Forsyth Elected Governor.—Protective Tariff.—Jackson Elected President of the United States.—Athens Factory.—Gilmer Elected Governor.—Condition of State

**G**OVERNOR TROUP'S term of office expired in 1827, and he declined to become a candidate for re-election. John Forsyth was therefore chosen to lead the Troup party in the gubernatorial contest. The old Clarke party brought forward Matthew Talbot as a candidate, but he died before the election took place. Duncan G. Campbell, who had many friends and strong support, was then proposed, but he formally retired from the race. So John Forsyth was elected governor without opposition.

2. He was born in Virginia, and brought to Georgia when only four. He graduated at Princeton, studied law in Augusta with Noel, and commenced practice in 1802. Soon after he was appointed attorney-general for the State, and as such won immediate distinction. In 1811 he was sent to Congress, and in 1818 was elected to the United States Senate, where he won the admiration of the whole country. In 1818 he was sent to Spain as minister. By much ability and prudence he brought the controversy between Spain and the United States in regard to Florida to a termination. In 1823 he was again sent to the House of Representatives in Congress. In 1827 he was honored by the people of Georgia with the highest office in their power.

3. In 1828 a protective tariff was passed by Congress, which was the cause of great political agitation. The act laid a heavy tax on foreign goods imported in the United

States. This was done to aid American manufacturers to compete with those of Europe. The tariff policy was favored highly by the Eastern States, while the Southern States generally opposed it.

4. During this excitement another presidential election took place. President Adams was again a candidate supported by the tariff party, and was opposed by Andrew Jackson, who was the candidate of the anti-administration party. The election resulted in favor of Andrew Jackson, of Tennessee, for President and John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, for Vice-President. In forming his cabinet President Jackson appointed John M. Berrien, of Georgia, attorney-general.



John Forsyth.

5. March 26, 1829, the corner-stone of the Athens Factory was laid.

This was among the first factories in the State after the war of 1812. The building was burned soon after, but was rebuilt, and is still in operation.

6. In October, 1829, another election for governor took place. The candidates were George R. Gilmer and Joel Crawford. The election resulted in the choice of Gilmer.

7. George R. Gilmer was born April 17, 1790, in Wilkes County. Ill health prevented an early application to textbooks, and he spent the most of his youth and early manhood in military service. In October, 1813, he was appointed

first lieutenant of the forty-third regiment of infantry, and acted an important and serviceable part in the war of 1812. After the war he returned to Oglethorpe County, and began the practice of law in Lexington, and soon acquired reputation. He represented that county in the State legislature two years. In 1820 and 1824 he was elected to Congress. In 1829 was elected governor. During his term of service the State enjoyed increasing prosperity. The people were enterprising, thrifty, and intelligent. Immigration from the Carolinas, Virginia, and other States, introduced large num-



Hauling Cotton.

bers of valuable citizens. General quiet for the time prevailed, and the State seemed gathering strength for a new departure on a new and high development.

8. The population of the State at this time, as shown by the census of 1830, was five hundred and sixteen thousand eight hundred and twenty-three, of which number two hundred and seventeen thousand five hundred and thirty-one were slaves.

The exports amounted to four million dollars, and the imports four hundred thousand dollars.

The export of cotton from the port of Savannah amounted to two hundred and forty-seven thousand six hundred and sixty-two bales.

There were now sixty-four academies in active educational

work, with over three thousand pupils, and besides these there were many minor schools giving imperfect instruction.


Religion had not been neglected. Various denominations of Christians had built churches in the settled country, and their ministers were foremost in promoting the general welfare of the State.



## CHAPTER XLII.

1829—1833.

The Cherokees.—Resolution for Removal.—Jurisdiction over Indian Territory.—Case Before Supreme Court.—Discovery of Gold.—Resolution to Stop Illicit Mining.—Efforts of Major Wager.—Case of Tassel.—Missionaries Among the Indians.—Their Imprisonment and Release.

E have already seen that the difficulty between Georgia and the Creek Indians was temporarily settled in 1827, by the removal of some of the tribe west of the Mississippi River, and the cession of all their territory to the State. With the Cherokees who still remained trouble still existed. They claimed to be advancing in civilization, and as they were forsaking their savage costumes, they desired to remain on a separate scope of territory in the State of Georgia. The general government had made numerous treaties with the Cherokees, and now claimed the right of protecting them, and prohibited persons from settling in the Indian territory without permission.

2. In 1829 Wilson Lumpkin introduced a resolution in Congress proposing measures for the removal of the Cherokees. The resolution was referred to the committee on Indian affairs, who reported in favor of their removal. A bill was then introduced to effect the transfer across the Mississippi River of all the Indian tribes, which was finally passed. Under this act many tribes went West, but the Cherokees refused to give their consent.

3. The State of Georgia was now compelled, on account of numerous criminal outrages in which the offenders could not be tried and punished, to extend its jurisdiction over the territory claimed by the Cherokees. To this end an act was



passed 1829 by the general assembly entitled, "An act to add the territory lying within the chartered limits of Georgia, now in the occupancy of the Cherokee Indians, to the counties of Carroll, DeKalb, Gwinnett, Hall, and Habersham, and to extend the laws of this State over the same, and to annul all laws and ordinances made by the Cherokee nation of Indians."

4. The passage of this act created great indignation among the Cherokees. They protested against this claim of Georgia to exercise control over their lands, and determined to decide the question by a suit in the courts. William Wirt and John Sergeant were employed as counsel to represent the nation before the United States courts. William Wirt and Governor Gilmer opened correspondence upon the subject in which Governor Gilmer refused absolutely to submit the question to supreme court, and pronounced the proposition to do so "exceedingly disrespectful" to the government of the State.

5. It was about this time that the discovery and mining of gold created excitement in the northern counties of the State. Gold was discovered in Habersham County as early as 1828. The work was prosecuted by some parties with vigor, and by July 1830, two hundred and thirty thousand dollars worth of the metal had been taken out of Habersham, Hall, and Cherokee counties. The mining fever broke out in the State, and many persons disregarding the laws against trespassing upon Indian lands, crossed over the Chattahoochee River and began mining upon the Indian territory. The Indians themselves began digging for gold. There being no individual property holders among the Cherokees, the land belonging in common to the whole nation, much strife and trouble arose.

6. This illegal mining and trespassing was brought to the notice of the governor, and he issued a proclamation calling the legislature together to devise measures to suppress the threatening evil. The legislature met October 18, 1830, and

passed very stringent laws, but the illicit gold digging still continued, and it was found necessary to resort to force to stop both Indians and whites. Major Wager, of the United States army, was put in command of a company of infantry, and being reinforced by troops from Charleston and Augusta, marched into the Cherokee nation.

7. Major Wager soon arrived at his destination, destroyed the provisions, camp equipages, working utensils, and whatever else belonged to the gold diggers. He seized the diggers themselves, conveyed them to the nearest ferry, and put them across the river. At least one hundred were arrested and removed. The United States troops scoured the country and seized all the miners they met, kept them in confinement several days, and released them with threats of punishment if the offense was repeated. The whites were all finally driven back across the Chattahoochee River, and the Indians prevented from further operations.

8. The State of Georgia having extended its criminal jurisdiction over the Cherokee territory, took cognizance of all crime committed therein. George Tassel, a Cherokee Indian, having committed murder, was arrested by the State authorities, and tried in Hall County superior court. There he was convicted and sentenced by Judge Clayton to be hung. Whereupon Tassel by his counsel appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States. Accordingly Governor Gilmer was summoned by John Marshall, Chief Justice, to appear for the State of Georgia, before the Supreme Court of the United States, December 22, 1830.

9. The governor sent a communication to the general assembly then in session, informing them that he had received this citation to answer for the trial and conviction of George Tassel. He said, "Orders received from the supreme court for the purpose of staying or in any manner interfering with the decisions of the courts of the State in the exercise of their constitutional jurisdiction, will be disregarded; and any at-

tempt to enforce such order will be resisted with whatever force the laws have placed at my command."

**10.** The general assembly replied that they viewed with deep regret the interference with the criminal laws of the State, and that such interference was a flagrant violation of the State's rights. They requested Governor Gilmer to disregard every mandate and process that had been or should be served upon him. The resolutions ended by authorizing the authorities of Hall County to proceed with the execution of George Tassel, convicted of murder in that county. The sentence was faithfully carried out, and Tassel was executed within a few days.

**11.** This gave rise to further excitement among the Cherokees. The Cherokee nation appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States for an injunction to restrain the State of Georgia from exercising its authority over the Cherokee territory. The supreme court refused the injunction, and decided that the case was not within the jurisdiction of the court.

**12.** It will be remembered that a law had been passed by the general assembly prohibiting all persons from settling on the Cherokee lands. But, notwithstanding this law, a number of people, among them several missionaries, had taken up their abode within the tribe, and refused to leave. Missionaries were accused of giving advice upon political questions, and putting obstacles between the Cherokees and the State government. December 29, 1830, a meeting was held by them at New Echota, and they adopted a resolution denying the accusations.

**13.** The general assembly soon after passed a law enacting that all white men found residing in the Cherokee lands after a certain time, without the express permission of the proper authorities, and without having taken an oath of allegiance to the State of Georgia, should be imprisoned in the penitentiary and kept at hard labor for not less than four years. Sev-

eral missionaries determined to disregard this law. The Georgia guards were therefore ordered to scour the country and arrest the trespassers. In 1831, Rev. Samuel Worcester, missionary of the American Board of Foreign Missions, Isaac Procter and John Thompson were thus arrested and tried before Hall County superior court. Judge Clayton decided that as Worcester was a postmaster, and the others were engaged in distributing the charities of the United States among the Indians as agents of the government, the law did not apply to them. Consequently they were all discharged.

**14.** Governor Gilmer afterward communicated with the general government, and learned that these missionaries were not authorized agents of the United States; that Worcester had been removed from his position as postmaster. They were all therefore again ordered to leave the Indian territory within ten days. At the end of this time Worcester and Eliza Butler with eight others were found within the Cherokee nation in defiance of the order of the governor. The trial took place September 15, 1831, and the ten missionaries were convicted of illegally residing upon the Cherokee lands in defiance of the laws of the State, and were sentenced to the penitentiary. Eight of these yielded to the State's authority, and were set at liberty. The arrest, trial and punishment of the missionaries excited profound interest and discussion all over the State and Union.

**15.** But the two missionaries, Worcester and Butler, still remained imprisoned in the penitentiary. They had engaged counsel, who had carried their case to the supreme court, where it was still pending. No decision had been reached. The friends of the missionaries advised them to yield to the laws of the State, and request a pardon from the governor.

**16.** Accordingly they wrote a letter to the governor, informing him that they had given orders for the case in the supreme court to be stopped, that they acknowledged the authority of Georgia, and desired to be released. In the let-

ter they said, "We have not been led to the adoption of this measure by any change of views in regard to the principles upon which we have acted, or by any doubt of the justice of our cause, or of our perfect right to a legal discharge." The governor declared that so long as they held such opinions, they might stay in prison. Upon being informed of the reception of this letter, they wrote another asking pardon for the offense they had given, declaring that nothing could be further from their purpose than to offer an indignity to the State. The governor expressed himself as satisfied, and sent an order for the release of the missionaries to the keeper of the penitentiary, January 14, 1833. The missionaries were released and the case ended.



## CHAPTER XLIII.

1831—1833.

Lumpkin Elected Governor.—Survey of Cherokee Lands.—Penitentiary and Jail at Milledgeville Burned.—“Medical College.”—Tariff Excitement.—Nullification Act.—Action of Georgia.—Milledgeville Convention.—Jackson Re-elected President of United States.—South Carolina.—Clay's Compromise.—Forsyth.

**I**N the fall of 1831 another election of governor took place. The two political parties known as the “Troup” and “Clarke” were still preserved. Governor Gilmer consented to run for a second term as the candidate of the Troup party. Wilson Lumpkin led the Clarke party. The contest resulted in Lumpkin's election.

2. Governor Lumpkin was born in Virginia in 1783. He was brought to Wilkes County when he was one year old. His means of education being limited, he received no further instruction than that afforded by a common country school. When fourteen years of age he assisted his father in copying, writing, and arranging the documents of Oglethorpe County superior court, and thus became fond of law studies and acquainted with members of the bar. When he became twenty-one years of age he represented Oglethorpe County in the State legislature. He was afterward sent to Congress both as representative and senator. Governor Lumpkin also made himself an accomplished engineer, and was employed to run the boundary line between Georgia and Florida. In many offices he had served the State well, and deserved this mark of confidence.

3. When the legislature met in 1831, Governor Lumpkin

was requested to express his views in regard to the expediency of surveying and occupying the Cherokee territory. He replied in a communication recommending both the survey and occupancy of the lands as soon as practicable. But that after the survey had been made the State should delay occupancy with the hope that wiser counsels might prevail among the Indians, and the good order and peace of the nation be undisturbed. The legislature authorized the survey, and Governor Lumpkin ordered it to be made in April, 1831. Much excitement and opposition arose, but the survey was accomplished.

4. May 2, 1831, the penitentiary and jail at Milledgeville were burned. It was thought that they were set on fire by a convict who had attempted a few days before to escape and had been punished for it. The loss was about one hundred and sixty thousand dollars. Only one of the convicts escaped. Temporary arrangements were soon made to accommodate the inmates until the buildings could be rebuilt.

5. In 1830 the legislature chartered the medical college of Georgia, situated at Augusta. The faculty consisted of Drs. George M. Newton, L. A. Dugas, Alexander Means, Paul F. Eve, Joseph A. Eve, I. P. Garvin, H. F. Campbell, L. D. Ford, all physicians of eminence. The institution has contributed much to medical science, and is yet an honor and blessing to the State. It is now part of the State University.

6. The Union was, at this period, more than ever excited about the tariff question. Congress, in 1828 and 1832, had passed tariff acts imposing duties upon certain imports and exports, and several of the Southern States felt themselves aggrieved. South Carolina was the most violent in opposition. The legislature of Georgia in December, 1831, passed a resolution declaring that it was "Inexpedient, oppressive, unequal, and destructive to the great leading interests of the

South, pecuniary and political." Other Southern States passed similar resolutions.

7. The people of South Carolina met in convention, and adopted what was known as the Nullification Act. It declared first, That the tariff of 1828 was unconstitutional, and, therefore, null and void. Second, That the States should meet in convention and decide upon the constitutionality of the act. Third, That if the general government should persist in the oppressive measures the State of South Carolina would withdraw from the Union. This bold avowal and defiant attitude drew South Carolina into prominent notice.

8. The proposition of South Carolina met with opposition in all the States, even in those which denounced the tariff act. Georgia was opposed to the oppressive tariff, but did not agree to the plan proposed by Carolina as a remedy of the evil. Nevertheless, a resolution of the legislature declared, "that the tariff legislation, founded on principles of protection, is contrary to the spirit of the Federal Constitution, and that some measures should be devised to redress the grievances of the South."

9. Soon after, a convention of delegates was held at Milledgeville, November 12, 1832, to express the feeling of the State upon the subject under discussion. The convention was presided over by George R. Gilmer. Sixty-one counties were represented by one hundred and thirty-four delegates. The day after opening, John Forsyth raised a side issue, by introducing resolutions of inquiry into the authority and eligibility of some of the delegates. This gave rise to a debate of great warmth and acrimony, and resulted in fifty-three of the delegates leaving the convention. This left sixty-eight delegates, a minority of the counties being represented, but they continued in session, and at the end of five days framed a set of resolutions against the tariff bill. The convention adjourned to meet in July, 1833. The action of this convention was not looked upon favorably in the State, and res-



olutions were passed in the legislature characterizing its action as the work of a minority, and as unacceptable to the people.

**10.** There was proposed in the House of Representatives, November 20, 1832, a plan of a Southern convention for all the anti tariff States. It proposed that the convention "shall take into consideration the tariff system of the general government, and devise and recommend the most effectual and proper modes of obtaining relief from the evils of that system." The resolutions were ordered to be printed, and sent to the several States for their consideration.

**11.** A presidential election held in November, 1832, resulted in the re-election of Jackson, after severe opposition. He was opposed by Henry Clay, who was the candidate of the anti-administration, calling itself in this election the National Republican party. Jackson was the Democratic candidate.

**12.** South Carolina had resolved to withdraw from the Union, February 12, 1833, unless the protective policy should have been abandoned by that time. When Congress met in 1832, President Jackson recommended that the tariff be lightened. Soon afterward he issued the famous proclamation against nullification.

**13.** Virginia requested South Carolina to delay the threatened secession until March 4, 1833, in the hope of a fair settlement of the trouble. To this South Carolina consented. Henry Clay, of Kentucky, then proposed a compromise in Congress which was adopted, and the oppressive tariff policy was abandoned. South Carolina immediately repealed the nullification ordinance and peace was again restored.

**14.** Henry Clay, on being told that he would lose the presidency by his course, made the great answer: "I would rather be right than be President."

**15.** During this famous controversy the distinguished John

Forsyth, then a senator from Georgia, supported the force bill, the tariff laws, and opposed the Clay compromise. His course rendered him unpopular. The feeling was so great in Macon that the crowd made a rag man of the senator, and burnt him in effigy. A grand jury of one of the counties also censured him in their general presentiments, expressing their disapprobation of his conduct, and asking him to resign his seat. But the senator refused to resign.



## CHAPTER XLIV.

1833—1835.

Centennial of the State.—Lumpkin Re-elected Governor.—Troup Recommended for President of United States.—King Elected Senator.—William H. Crawford Dies.—“States Rights” and “Union” Parties.—Indian Troubles.—Ross and Ridge.—Indian Treaty.—Railroad Survey.

**T**HE centennial of the founding of Georgia occurred February 13, 1833. The important day was celebrated in many parts of the State in a suitable manner by public speeches and military parades.

2. In October, the usual election for governor occurred. Governor Lumpkin was nominated by his friends of the Clarke or Union party for reëlection. He was opposed by Joel Crawford, who belonged to the Troup or States Rights party. The election resulted in the choice of Governor Lumpkin by a majority of over two thousand votes. In his inaugural address, he uttered the following sentiment: “He who would destroy the State sovereignty by consolidation, or the federal system by nullification is a traitor to liberty, and deserves the universal execration of mankind.”

3. Governor Lumpkin, in his message to the legislature of 1833, informed them that the lottery for the distribution of the Cherokee lands had been held, and the act providing for the division of the territory into counties carried into effect. The legislature passed another act, more effectually to provide for the government and protection of the Cherokees.

4. It being near the time for an election of the President of the United States, the States Rights party of Georgia held

a meeting, and recommended George M. Troup as a fit candidate for the Presidency. The resolution declared "his zealous advocacy of and firm attachment to the principles of State Rights, designate him as the individual best calculated to promote the republican doctrines." Governor Troup politely acknowledged this demonstration of attachment, which he knew was made more to honor him than with any hope of success. Governor Troup had resigned his position as Senator in 1833, which he had held for several years, and John P. King was elected in his place.

5. September 15, 1834, William H. Crawford died in Elbert County, when on his way to hold a term of the superior court. Upon the death of Judge Dooly, in 1827, he succeeded to the position as judge of the Northern Circuit, which office he held until his death, at the age of sixty-two years. His remains were carried to Woodlawn, his home, in Oglethorpe County. The State lost by his death one of its brightest lights and most illustrious sons.

6. The two parties in Georgia which had been arrayed against each other under the names of Troup and Clarke, underwent a change this year. The Troup party changed its name to the States Rights party, the Clarke party became the Union party. The difference between them was chiefly in regard to the relation of the States to the general government. The States Rights party were jealous of the honor, power, and privileges of the State, while the Union party feared disunion as a remedy for political evils. In October of this year, 1834, the candidates of the Union party were elected to Congress by a majority of over four thousand votes. The prominent leader of the States Rights party was George R. Gilmer.

7. The Cherokee Indians continued to be still troublesome. In March, 1834, Eli Hicks, son of William Hicks, an Indian chief, and a vigilant protector of the whites along the border settlements, was shot by a band of savages. He was

an intelligent man, and advocated the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi. March 10, 1834, a smoke-house, the property of a white man, was broken open and robbed. Hicks, as usual, determined to punish the offenders if they were Indians. Having discovered their camp, he, with only two followers, went in pursuit. Coming upon the savages, the three were fired upon, and Hicks was shot and died two days later.

8. During the year 1834, much trouble arose in the Cherokee territory. Acts of depredation were committed, and the whites kept in continual apprehension. Several of the distinguished members of the nation, like Hicks,



Major Ridge.

who were favorable to removal, were shot. Governor Lumpkin found it necessary to post additional troops along the frontier in order to preserve the peace.

9. In February, 1835, the Cherokee nation sent two deputations to Washington City for the purpose of making a treaty. One deputation was headed by John Ross, opposed to emigration; the other led by John Ridge, in its favor. The Ross party proposed to cede parts of Georgia, Alabama, and Tennessee to the general government for the sum of twenty million dollars. This proposition was rejected by the Senate. The Ridge party requested that a person be appointed to propose some arrangements with the nation through the delega-

tion. This request was granted, and Mr. Schermerhorn was appointed to meet with the Ridge party and ascertain what arrangements could be made. This being done, certain arrangements, which the Cherokee delegation were to submit to their people, were made.

**10.** The Ross party violently objected to action with the Ridge party, and did their utmost to thwart it. Governor Carroll and Mr. Schermerhorn were appointed commissioners by the President of the United States, and met the Cherokees at Running Waters in 1835. Schermerhorn, Ross, and Ridge made long addresses, in which a treaty was proposed and thoroughly discussed. No definite action was taken, however. Another meeting was appointed to be held at Red Clay, in October, 1835. By this time much angry contention had arisen between the two parties. The meeting at Red Clay was held, and a conference between the two parties obtained. Resolutions were adopted by the Ridge party favoring the formation of a treaty at that meeting. These were opposed by the Ross party, who desired to send another delegation to Washington City.

**11.** After much dispute no compromise could be made, and the Ross party withdrew from the meeting, and sent a delegation to Washington City. With the remaining chiefs the proposed treaty was readily made. It was signed at New Echota, December 21, 1835, and ratified by the Senate, December 29, 1835.

**12.** The principal articles of this treaty were as follows: The Cherokee nation relinquish their claim to all lands east of the Mississippi River, in consideration of five million dollars. In return they were to receive a tract of seven million acres and a perpetual outlet west of the Mississippi River. This land was never to be included within any other State, and the United States shall protect the Cherokees from civil strife and foreign enemies. The Cherokees should be entitled to a representative in Congress, whenever so ordered by that

body. The government was to remove them to their homes, and subsist them for one year after their arrival. One hundred thousand dollars was to be spent annually for the benefit of the poorer classes of the nation, and the Cherokees to remove within two years after the ratification of the treaty. In February, 1836, John Ross and his party arrived in Washington City, but Congress refusing to negotiate with them, they were obliged to accede to the terms of the treaty.

**13.** In the summer and fall of 1834, an experimental survey, under Colonel Cruger, was made to test the possibility of a railroad from Macon to Savannah. The possibility being ascertained, a charter was obtained in April, 1836, and the work begun.



## CHAPTER XLV.

1835—1839.

Schley Elected Governor.—Dispute with Tennessee.—Seminole War.—Creek War.—Preparations.—Burning of Roanoke.—Sheppard's Plantation.—Chickasawhatchee.—Surrender of Creeks.—Transportation.—“Emory College.”—“Mercer University.”—“Georgia Female College.”—Gilmer Elected Governor.—Van Buren President of United States.—Lumpkin Elected Senator.—Indians Surrender Territory.—Railroads.—Condition of State.



IN the election for governor, in 1835, the opposing candidates were William Schley and Charles Dougherty, the former representing the Union party and the latter the States Rights party. The election was again in favor of the Union party, William Schley being elected by a majority of two thousand five hundred and seventy-one votes. He was born in Maryland, December 10, 1786, educated at Louisville and Augusta, in Georgia, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. In 1825 he was elected judge of the superior court of the Middle district, which position he held until 1828. In 1830 he represented Richmond County in the legislature, and in 1832 was elected member of Congress. He was a patriotic man and an able lawyer.

2. Soon after his election he was called on to settle a dispute which had arisen between Georgia and Tennessee in regard to the arrest of John Ross and John Howard Payne by the Georgia Guards on the Tennessee River. Payne was suspected of writing letters unfavorable to the policy of the government. Accordingly he was arrested with John Ross, at the residence of the latter in Tennessee, and detained for some time in confinement. This arrest and imprisonment



gave great offense to the inhabitants of Tennessee. The governor of Tennessee addressed a letter to the governor of Georgia in regard to the matter. Governor Schley immediately replied, regretting the occurrence, and stating that the officers were unauthorized in their action, and that Payne and Ross should be released, which was done.

3. In the latter part of 1835 a war broke out with the Seminole Indians in Florida. The war was caused by an attempt of the government to remove them west of the Mississippi River. Wiley Thompson, United States agent to the tribe, and Major Dale, with one hundred men, were massacred, and the whole country as far as St. Augustine ravaged by the Indians. February 7, 1837, General Winfield Scott assumed command of the United States forces, and prosecuted the war vigorously for several months. In 1837, Osceola, the Seminole Chief, came to the American camp to surrender. He was seized, conveyed to Charleston, and confined in Fort Moultrie, where he died in 1838.

4. The Creeks in Alabama had heard of the Seminole war, and resolved to start another struggle in Georgia. Great numbers of them assembled and commenced hostilities by terrible murders along the Chattahoochee River, both in Georgia and Alabama, in May and June of 1836. The appearance of such a large number of painted savages produced great alarm in the border settlement, and induced many to forsake their homes and fly to more populous regions. Numbers from the Georgia and Alabama frontier flocked to Columbus, Milledgeville, and Augusta. The Indians were very cruel, and pursued the refugees and murdered them on the road ruthlessly.

5. Governor Schley immediately took the field in person, and established his head-quarters at Columbus. Volunteer companies were formed in all parts of the State, and every preparation made to check the invaders. Efforts were made to intercept any body of Indians that might attempt to join

the Seminoles in Florida. General Scott, who was placed in command of the Creek war, together with Major Jesup, came to Columbus, organized troops and started for the Creek nation. After several skirmishes, many of the Creeks gave themselves up to General Scott, and desired peace. They were a miserable, unhappy set of beings, half naked and half starved. They were detained a while at Fort Mitchell, and about one thousand six hundred of them were sent to Arkansas, west of the Mississippi River. They went on foot to Montgomery, then by steamer to New Orleans.

6. It was designed to remove the remainder as soon as they could be forced to surrender. But many still defied the authority of the State, and continued the war. In the night of May 15, 1836, a party of Creek Indians, about three hundred in number, made an attack upon Roanoke, a small village on the Chattahoochee River, in Stewart County. The citizens were taken by surprise, many of them having gone to sleep. Their first warning was the firing of the guns and the yells of the savages. Springing to their arms, the men tried to oppose the Indians, but finding their numbers so large, were forced to retreat. Nine whites and three blacks were killed, and the rest escaped. The Indians then burned the town to ashes. The same party of Indians attacked the boat *Georgian* while lying at anchor near Roanoke. The boat was soon set on fire and burned, and not a soul on deck escaped except the engineer. An attack was also made on the boat *Hyperion* while ascending the river, and several killed. The crew ran the boat ashore, and fled, leaving the vessel to the Indians.

7. The same party of Indians were soon after attacked at Sheppard's plantation by a party of white men under Captain Garmany and Major Jernigan. The battle which ensued was one of the most serious of the war. Captain Garmany killed three Indians with his own hands, and was wounded in the thigh by another. The Indian who had wounded him

drew a knife and rushed upon the brave captain, who had fallen to the ground. Drawing his pistol he waited until the Indian was close at hand, and firing, killed the savage just in time to prevent the knife from piercing his breast. The savages, who greatly outnumbered the whites, forced them to retreat, with many of their command slain. The Indians then marched down the banks of the Chattahoochee, burned several villages, and plundered the country in their way.

8. After committing many depredations they attempted to join the Seminoles in Florida. They marched into Baker County, murdered several families, and mangled their bodies terribly. The Indians, to the number of three hundred warriors, then penetrated the Chickasawhatchee swamp, and fortified themselves upon an island in the center. The militia of that county waited for Captain Jernigan and Captain Holmes with their companies, and a company of cavalry from Bibb County. The whole was put under command of Colonel A. A. Beall, and with a force of five hundred men it was determined to drive the enemy from the swamp, where they had been for more than a week. A force of two hundred was stationed on the outskirts of the swamp to prevent an escape. The remainder entered the swamp, waded through water and mud waist deep, and reached the Indian camp. Here a desperate battle ensued for more than a half hour, but the Indians were driven from the island, leaving many dead warriors, together with their horses and plunder. Only fourteen of the Georgia troops were wounded, and but one died. This defeat prevented the junction with the Seminoles in Florida, who continued to give the government trouble.

9. Another engagement occurred July 27, 1836, at Echowanotchaway swamp, between Major Jernigan's command and the Indians, in which the latter suffered another defeat. Another party of Indians, on their way to Florida, were attacked in Thomas County by Captain Sharpe, and twenty-two of them killed and the rest of them put to flight. Such crush-

ing defeats induced the principal chiefs to abandon so unprofitable a war, and sue for peace. Many of them came to the forts and surrendered themselves. They were provided for, and as soon as practicable were sent to the Indian Territory west of the Mississippi River, until not a vestige of the Creek tribe remained in the State.

**10.** The cause of education was now discussed with new interest throughout the State. In 1837 Emory College was founded. It is situated in the beautiful village of Oxford, Newton County, and was named in honor of Bishop Emory of the Methodist church. Its first president was Rev. Ignatius A. Few, L.L. D., a native of Columbia County.

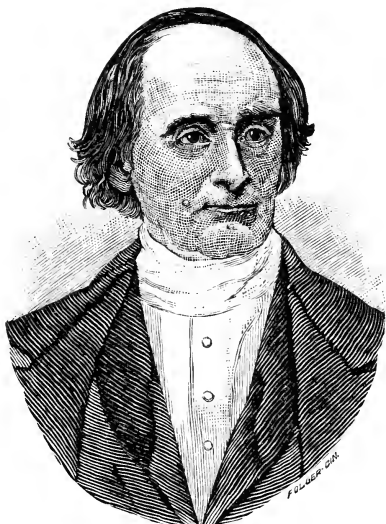
**11.** The founding of Emory College by the Methodists was soon followed by the founding of Mercer University by the Baptists. In 1838 it received a charter from the legislature, with the title of Mercer University, in honor of Jesse Mercer. It was at first situated at Penfield, in Greene County, but was afterward moved to Macon, where it became a flourishing institution of learning.

**12.** The Georgia Female College at Macon, projected in 1836, went into operation in January, 1839. Ninety young ladies entered their names, which number was increased to one hundred and sixty-eight during the session. In the first years of its existence it was tendered to the Georgia Methodist Conference, and accepted. Bishop George F. Pierce was the first president and professor of English literature. Its name has been changed to Wesleyan Female College, and the institution is the oldest chartered female college in the world.

**13.** The election of governor again occurred in October, 1837. Governor Schley was a candidate for reelection. He was opposed by George R. Gilmer, who had once filled the executive chair. Governor Schley was still supported by the

Union party, and George R. Gilmer by the States Rights party. The contest resulted in the election of George R. Gilmer by a majority of seven hundred and sixty-two votes, and in November he was duly inaugurated. At the presidential election in this year, 1836, Martin Van Buren was elected and inaugurated March 4, 1837. He was the Democratic candidate, and defeated the candidates of the divided Whigs. His inauguration was followed by a period of financial distress from 1837 on for several years, in which Georgia became deeply involved.

**14.** In 1837, Hon. John P. King resigned his seat as United States Senator. Wilson Lumpkin was elected November 22d to succeed him, defeating Judge Berrien.



George R. Gilmer.

**15.** May 24, 1838, by the treaty, the State of Georgia was to take possession of the territory ceded by the Cherokee Indians. The military were called out, and General Scott put in command. May 18th a force had arrived at New Echota, and on the 24th they took up line of march for the Cherokee country to collect the Indians. The collecting of the Indians continued until June 3, 1838, when one thousand five hundred and sixty Cherokees started for the Ross Landing on the Tennessee River, under the command of Captain Stell. June 10th they reached the Landing, and were taken in charge by other troops. The Georgia troops returned

home, and were dismissed from the service of the United States. The collecting of the Indians continued quietly and orderly, and by the end of June the whole nation had been gathered into the camps.

**16.** Waiting until the heat of summer was over, fourteen thousand started over-land, in September, for the country



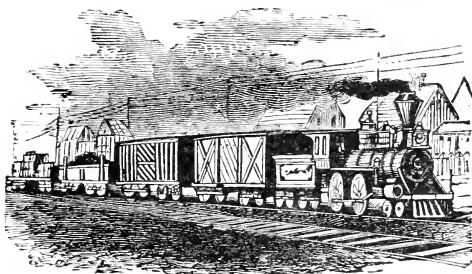
John Ridge.

west of the Mississippi. The best arrangements had been made for their comfort and health; nevertheless, from the time the journey began until it was completed nearly four thousand of the Indians died.

**17.** June 22, 1839, Major Ridge, John Ridge, his son, and Elias Bondinot were waylaid and murdered. These had taken an active part in the treaty of removal, and it was thought fell by the hands of their enemies. The Cherokee

and Creek Indians have ever since continued to live west of the Mississippi River in the Indian Territory, under the care and protection of the government.

**18.** A cotton convention was held in Macon, October, 1839, for the purpose of promoting the cultivation and sale of the great staple. Delegates were present from Georgia, Alabama, and Florida. The subject was fully discussed, and the convention was able to publish valuable information con-



cerning the cultivation and shipping of cotton. This was one of a series of useful agricultural conventions.

**19.** There was also now a rapid extension of railroads. The first railroad act was passed in 1831, authorizing a turnpike or railroad from Augusta to Eatonton, and thence west to the Chattahoochee River. But this was repealed in 1833, and the Georgia Railroad Company was incorporated, which was now engaged in building the road. A portion of the road was used in 1837.

**20.** The Central Railroad, from Savannah to Macon, first chartered in 1833 as the Central Railroad and Canal, was in process of construction. About one hundred miles of the track was laid.

**21.** Already the State was looking to communication by Tennessee with the north-west, and passed in 1836 an act reciting that a State work "should be done with State funds,"

in building a railroad from Tennessee to the Chattahoochee River. This was the beginning of the Western and Atlantic Railroad.

**22.** Another line was projected in 1833, as the Monroe Railroad, from Macon to Forsyth, and was now being built. It was afterward extended to Atlanta under the charter of the Macon and Western Railroad.

**23.** Besides these main lines there were other charters granted by the legislature, and the State was fully committed to the new enterprise of railroad transportation which was then agitating the whole country.

**24.** In 1840 there were six hundred and thirty-six miles of railroad graded in Georgia, and it is a gratifying fact that at this time the State led all parts of the Union in railroad building.

**25.** The value of crops in 1840 was thirty million dollars. The State produced one million eight hundred thousand bushels of wheat, about the same of oats, and twenty million bushels of corn. The production of cotton had also largely increased since 1830. Manufacturing had produced this year four million dollars on an invested capital of three million dollars. The exports of 1840 were nearly seven million dollars, and the imports about a half million.

**26.** In education, the State was beginning to struggle after a better system. Academies to the number of one hundred and seventy-six had been built by State aid, and reported nearly eight thousand pupils. Private schools were also in vogue, but the methods of education were crude.

**27.** The survey of the State in the end of this decade shows a population of six hundred and ninety-one thousand three hundred and ninety-two, of which two hundred and eighty thousand nine hundred and forty-four were slaves. Savannah had twelve thousand, Augusta eight thousand, Macon three thousand five hundred, Columbus four thousand.



**28.** Immigration was slowly and steadily increasing the numbers. South-western Georgia, which the Creeks had occupied until recently, was attracting hundreds of enterprising settlers. The Cherokee country in the northern part of the State was now open to settlement, and many thrifty people were moving in from Virginia, Carolina, and elsewhere.

**29.** Notwithstanding the financial pressure, there were many new towns growing up in the old and new counties, where merchandise was exchanged for the produce of the farms. Churches and school-houses were built in every settlement, although often of logs, and many signs of thrift appeared.

**30.** Generally, the Georgians in all the new settlements, as well as the old, were industrious, intelligent people, living simply, but bountifully, on their own productions, given to hospitality, and full of public spirit. Many of them were the young descendants of excellent families in older States, who came into Georgia with the purpose of making their fortunes. The people generally had been sharpened in their wits by the struggles through which they had passed, not only to win their State from the Indians, but also to defend it from the improper interference of the general government.

**31.** Public political discussions gave these early settlers of Georgia extensive knowledge of their own State and of the Union, not alone as to their history, but also of the great principles of government. As an ambitious, thrifty, aggressive people, they pushed their enterprises with energy; and taking into consideration that Georgia was the youngest of the thirteen States which had formed the Union, and had labored with immense disadvantage, it now occupied, at this period, which is a proper close of the second great era of its history, a most honorable and promising position.

## PART THIRD.

---

### CHAPTER XLVI.

1839—1841.

McDonald Elected Governor.—Financial Distress.—Bank Suspension.—Relief Measures.—Seminole Raid.—Harrison Elected President.—Berrien Elected Senator.—President Harrison Dies and Tyler Becomes President.



WHEN the year 1839 closed, the entire territory of Georgia was in possession of the State. The final removal of the Indians gave the State undisputed jurisdiction of all its extensive domain, and opened to the Georgians another era of progress. A great evil was thus removed, and although the shadow of financial stringency rested on the people, they were grateful for relief from the horrors of savage war.

2. The administration of Governor Charles J. McDonald began with this period. He was elected in 1839 by the Union party, over his worthy and distinguished opponent, Charles Dougherty, the candidate of the States Rights party.

3. Governor McDonald was born in South Carolina, and moved into this State where he practiced law. He was elected solicitor-general of the Flint circuit, and afterward was elected judge of the same circuit. He presided in the superior courts of this wild, newly settled region, with mildness, firmness, and marked ability. In 1830 he represented Bibb County in the legislature, from 1834 to 1837 he served as State sena-

tor, and now, in November, 1839, he was inaugurated governor of Georgia.

4. The position of the new governor was trying on account of the pressure in money affairs. The first attention of his administration was therefore necessarily directed to measures of relief. The entire Union was suffering the same distress, and thus both the general and the State governments were concerned in devising means to relieve the people. The spirit of speculation had for several years pressed all business beyond safe limits. Credit had been abused until the people were burdened by their debts, and even the credit of the State itself was in peril. To give the proper relief to the debtors without injustice to creditors was difficult. To sustain the State's credit, and maintain public confidence in the ability of the government to go



Charles J. McDonald.

safely through such commercial storms, was of the greatest importance.

5. The President of the United States had already called an extra session of Congress to provide for the exigency of the United States in the general suspension of the banks. Congress passed an act providing a scheme, called the sub-treasury system, and authorizing the issue of ten million dollars in treasury notes. Other minor measures of relief were also adopted.

6. The Georgia banks had also suspended specie payments, like those of other States, producing painful embarrassments by the great depreciation of their bills. The legislature of 1839 enacted as a measure of relief that the banks in suspension should not bring suits on any notes, bonds, or other evidences of debt held by them. Other laws were passed designed to afford relief, but the stringency still continued into the succeeding years. The price of cotton dropped to four or five cents per pound, while many articles necessary to the planter rose in price. Debtors were unable to meet their obligations. The mercantile and agricultural classes suffered alike. There was a general feeling against the banks as the cause of the distress, and hence the legislation of the times was directed against them. In 1840, the legislature passed a bill requiring the banks to resume specie payments by February, 1841, and on failure the governor was required to institute proceedings for the forfeiture of their charter.

7. In August, 1840, an Indian raid from the Seminoles of Florida was made into the southern border counties of the State. This was the only direction from which any Indian troubles could now arise, and the general government was seeking to reduce these Seminoles to subjection. The savage marauders who thus invaded Georgia began at once to murder, burn and plunder. Governor McDonald despatched a messenger to the secretary of war, who ordered forces to the defense of these counties. Meanwhile the governor immediately hurried General Nelson forward with a volunteer force rapidly collected, who scoured the country, but the Indians had fled back into the Florida swamps. General Nelson left four companies under Captains Clarke, Tracy, Sweat, and Jernigan, to defend the exposed inhabitants until the arrival of the United States troops. These murderous forays were frequent. The Indians, dashing in to burn and plunder, would retreat into the swamps where they were not easily reached. After a long while, the trouble was removed by the final utter defeat of the Seminole tribe.

8. The presidential election of 1840 occurred in the midst of the financial gloom which hung over the country. President Van Buren was nominated by the Democratic party for reëlection, and William Henry Harrison, of Ohio, was chosen as the candidate of the Whigs. Van Buren's administration had been approved by a special resolution of the legislature, in which a eulogy was also pronounced on John Forsyth, "the favorite son of Georgia," and recommending him for the Vice-Presidency. But the troubles of the times were laid by the Whigs on the administration, and Van Buren entered the canvass with this disadvantage.

9. In Georgia the old Clark party, afterward the Union party, and now the Democratic party, supported Van Buren. The Troup party, which was afterward the States Rights party, and now the Whig party, favored Harrison. The contest was warm, and attended with lively discussions by public speakers before great crowds. The general canvass was conducted throughout the State with great enthusiasm, particularly by the Whigs, whose candidate was popular as an Indian fighter and a man of the people. The election came on and the Whigs carried the State for Harrison by a majority of eight thousand votes. He also secured a large majority of the other States, and was elected and inaugurated President of the United States, with John Tyler, of Virginia, for Vice-President.

10. The legislature of 1840 elected Berrien Senator to succeed Wilson Lumpkin, whose term would soon expire. Alfred Cuthbert was the other Senator. Among the new representatives to Congress were Walter T. Colquitt, Thomas Butler King, and Lott Warren.

11. President Harrison was inaugurated March 4, 1841, with the usual solemnities, but died just one month afterward to the profound grief of the whole country. Public meetings were held to express popular feeling. In Savannah a great gathering of citizens, over which Judge Wayne presided,

voiced in resolutions, and in the eulogy pronounced by the orator of the occasion, the sorrow of Georgia.

**12.** John Tyler, the Vice-President, became the successor of the deceased President, and took the customary oath of office. Almost immediately after his accession he became separated from the main body of the Whig party by his veto of the United States Bank bill, and the tariff bills, which were party measures.



## CHAPTER XLVII.

1841—1842.

McDonald Re-elected Governor.—Financial Relief Measures.—Supreme Court Recommended.—Further Financial Stringency.—McDonald Closes the Treasury.—Trouble with Senator Berrien.—Opening of Lunatic Asylum.—Discovery of Anaesthesia.—Texas War.—Massacre of Fannin.—Annexation of Texas.

**T**HE biennial election of governor occurring again in October, 1841, McDonald was reëlected over William C. Dawson, the able and popular candidate of the Whig party. When the legislature met in November, the vexed question of the depressed finances was of chief importance. As a measure of relief the governor recommended the establishment of a new State bank, in Savannah, with several branches, to supersede the existing local banks as their charters should expire. The message argued that this measure would give all parts of the State the same currency, and that the new bank would be clothed with power to remove the stringency in money matters by safe issues of sufficient bills for all purposes of business. But many of the banks had already resumed specie payments, in order to meet the requirements of previous legislation and save their charters, and as there was some prospect of better times no measures of effective relief were agreed to.

2. Governor McDonald earnestly pressed the legislature to establish the supreme court in order to perfect the judicial system of the State. The constitution required the organization of such a court of appeals from the superior courts, but the important measure had not been devised. The governor now urged immediate legislation on the subject, and said: "The decisions of the circuit judge are final and irreversible

except at his will. His power in cases involving the life, property, and liberty of the citizen is absolute and appalling; and, but that we have been so long accustomed to its exercise by a single individual, it would not be tolerated for a day." It is worthy of mention that these great powers were rarely abused by the judges of the superior courts. They were generally men of legal ability, and executed the duties of the bench with wisdom, justice, and moderation.

3. Another year of depression passed, and the legislature, on meeting again in November, 1842, was confronted by the continued difficulties of the situation. The governor made an elaborate statement of public affairs, and urged wise legislation to give relief. Any increase of the taxes had been avoided by borrowing funds from the Central bank to pay the interest on the public debt, and to meet other obligations.

4. The State had drawn upon the Central bank for over two and a quarter millions, and these heavy drafts had depreciated its bills and injured its business. The State suffered by this depreciation in its revenues, as it received these bills at full value in payment of taxes, and paid them out again at their depreciated value. The governor, therefore, recommended that the State cease to borrow from the bank, and that the expenses of the government be met by direct taxes, a part of which should be paid in specie. The proposition met with strong opposition, and notwithstanding the urgency, the legislation took no decided action. Even a bill to increase the taxes of the previous year twenty-five per cent. was lost, and the legislature was about to adjourn without providing for the current expenses.

5. Governor McDonald, in this emergency, issued an order to the treasurer to suspend all payments, except on actual appropriations and by legal warrants, and gave as his reason that the legislature was about to adjourn, and leave an empty treasury. He notified the legislature that the general appro-



priation for support of the government, and the amount necessary to meet the expenses of protecting the Florida frontier exceeded the sum in the treasury. The payment of the interest on the public debt was also unprovided for, and the credit of the State was threatened with ruin.

6. These representations produced great excitement. The legislature, finding the treasury closed against themselves, denounced the governor mercilessly. But he was inflexible, and the legislature finally passed a proper appropriation bill, under which the State's finances were so well administrated that the governor reported a greatly improved state of affairs on the meeting of the next legislature a year afterward.

7. The right of the State legislature to instruct the senators of the State in Congress, was the subject of an exciting discussion for several years, growing out of certain votes of Senator Berrien. The Senator incurred the displeasure of many on account of his course on the Bankrupt Bill, and by his support of the National Bank and the Land Distribution Bill. In 1841, a resolution of censure was passed by a majority vote of the legislature, and he was instructed to reverse his votes. In 1842, the legislature again declared that Senator Berrien did not represent the views of this State, and requested him to resign. This resolution called forth an address from Berrien to the people of Georgia, in which he reviewed with great ability his own course and that of the legislature. In 1843, the Whigs gained the ascendancy, and the legislature of that year passed eulogistic resolutions extolling Senator Berrien as deserving the continued confidence of the people of Georgia, whose love and respect he had gained by his useful services.

8. Among the important events of 1842, the opening of the lunatic asylum is worthy of notice. This benevolent institution was established by act of 1837, and the buildings were ready in October of this year. The first patient was received in December. The increase of inmates continued until now

(1883) there are over a thousand of these unfortunates provided for. The asylum is for both white and colored lunatics.

9. This year is also marked by the discovery by Dr. Crawford W. Long, a Georgian, of the anæsthetic power of sulphuric ether. He gave his great discovery publicity for the benefit of all human sufferers. After many years, his right to the honor was duly recognized by his State, and his portrait was placed on the walls of the representative chamber.

10. Great interest was felt in Georgia concerning the annexation of Texas. Texas was part of the new Mexican Republic as a province, but with guarantees of the Mexican Congress that it should be made a Mexican State. In 1832, Santa Anna, who had been elected President of Mexico, declared himself Dictator, and refused to Texas a State constitution. The people of Texas therefore revolted, and raising an army, put General Sam Houston in command. The State was soon invaded by the Mexicans, and many cruel battles followed. Among the noted barbarities of the Mexican commanders, was the massacre of Fannin's men. Colonel Fannin was a Georgian, who had gone to Texas to aid in its defense, having under him a fine company made up in his native State. In March, 1836, at Goliad, in Texas, he was surrounded and overpowered by the army of Santa Anna, and surrendered on the stipulation that he and his men should be permitted to depart at once for the United States unmolested. But when the arms were given up, the treacherous Mexican caused the entire three hundred men to be shot. This tragic murder thrilled all Georgia, and caused intense active sympathy for Texas to prevail. A month after this massacre, Houston defeated Santa Anna at San Jacinto, and made a treaty of peace, after which the independence of Texas was formally recognized by the United States.

11. Texas then, in 1837, sought to be annexed to the United States, and its admission into the Union became a


great national question. The Tyler treaty of annexation, made in March, 1844, was rejected by the United States Senate, and the question was thrown upon the country at large, when it became the great feature in the presidential canvass. Georgia favored the annexation, and gave its vote to Polk, the presidential candidate, who was in favor of admitting Texas into the Union. In 1845, Texas was formally annexed to the United States, and then admitted as a State into the Union.



## CHAPTER XLVIII.

1843—1846.

Crawford Elected Governor.—Financial Improvement.—Congressional Election.—Polk Elected President of United States.—Completion of Georgia Railroad.—Crawford Re-elected.—Organization of Supreme Court.—Mexican War.—Georgia Heroes.—Treaty of Peace.

HE Whig party held its gubernatorial convention in June, 1843, and sent ten delegates to the national Whig convention, to be held in Baltimore, May, 1844. These delegates were instructed to vote for Henry Clay as the Whig nominee for the Presidency, and to urge the name of Berrien for the Vice-Presidency. The convention also nominated George W. Crawford for the office of Governor.

2. The Democratic party nominated Mark A. Cooper, and the election resulted in the choice of Crawford. Governor Crawford was the son of Peter Crawford, and born in Columbia County, December 22, 1798. He graduated at Princeton College, studied law, and, being admitted to the bar in 1822, began practice in Augusta. He quickly attracted attention, was elected solicitor-general, and afterward represented Richmond County in the legislature for several years. His accession to the office of governor occurred at a time when the State was just emerging from a long period of financial depression.

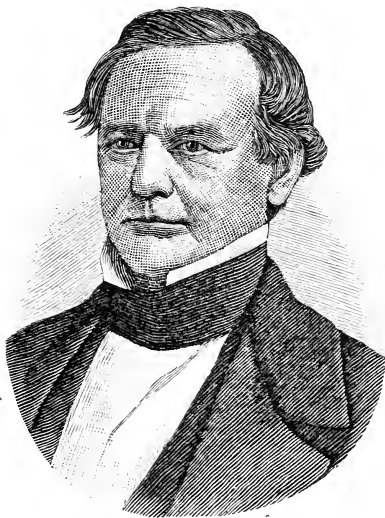
3. His message to the legislature in November, 1844, was largely occupied with discussion of the State's finances. The condition of the banks was improving. The taxes raised

under existing laws were furnishing means to pay the State's current expenses, as well as to pay the interest on the public debt. The railroads were mentioned in the message as progressing, and the Western and Atlantic railroad, being the property of the State, was commended to public confidence.

4. The legislature passed an important bill, reducing the number of Senators to forty-seven, elected from senatorial districts; and of representatives, to one hundred and thirty, elected from the counties.

5. The administration of Governor Crawford continued to be financially successful. The committee appointed by the legislature to examine the treasury and public debt, reported that the governor was rapidly reducing the debt of the State, and was paying the interest on the unpaid bonds.

6. The congressional election of 1844 resulted in the election of the following members from Georgia, viz: King, Poe, Stephens, and Toombs, as Whigs; with Jones, Haralson, Lumpkin, and Cobb, as Democrats. The presidential election the same time resulted in choice of James K. Polk, who defeated Henry Clay. Polk carried Georgia by a majority of two thousand votes.



George W. Crawford.

7. The Georgia Railroad was finished September, 1845, and the first train of passenger cars reached Atlanta from Augusta

September 15th. The population of Atlanta was then scarcely five hundred.

8. Governor Crawford was elected for the second term in 1845, over A. H. McAllister, after a warm canvass. Senator Berrien having resigned his office on account of the public censure of his votes, the legislature reelected him as



Joseph H. Lumpkin.

a mark of confidence in his wisdom and patriotism. But the most important measure of the year was the complete organization of the supreme court. The election for judges was by the legislature, and they chose Joseph Henry Lumpkin, chief justice, with Eugenius Nesbet and Hiram Warner associate justices. The three were distinguished jurists, highly worthy of their exalted station.

9. James K. Polk was inaugurated President of the United States, March 4, 1845. His administration was signalized at once by the admission of Texas and the Mexican war. Mexico disputed the claim of Texas to be independent, and prepared for war when the annexation measures were adopted. The United States stationed troops on the Texas frontier, under command of General Zachary Taylor, and these soon came in collision with the Mexican forces. In May, war was formally declared by the United States against Mexico, and volunteers were called for from all the states. In May 1846, the war department, at Washington

City, called on Georgia for a regiment of infantry volunteers to serve twelve months. A prompt and enthusiastic response was made, and a greater force tendered than the government had demanded.

**10.** June 20, 1846, ten companies from various parts of the State met at Columbus and organized into a regiment. Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah, was chosen Colonel. The regiment proceeded immediately to Mexico, and remained for twelve months. During that time, however, they had no encounter with the enemy, but did effective service in detachments. The regiment was honorably dismissed after the twelve months had expired, and the soldiers returned, having lost one hundred and forty-five of their number by sickness. The legislature of 1847 passed resolutions praising this regiment for their "manly and soldierly conduct," by which they had "maintained and indicated the honor and valor of Georgia."

**11.** A company of regulars, under Captain Alexander Scott, was raised in Bibb County, and went to Mexico under command of Lieutenant Prince. This company served under Captain Duncan L. Clinch until the close of the war.

**12.** In the spring of 1847, another requisition for a battalion of infantry was made. Volunteers promptly responded, and the command marched, in the fall, under Lieutenant-Colonel Isaac G. Seymour. In the summer of 1847 two battallions of mounted men were called for. A battalion, under command of Captain Loyall, of Newton County, tendered their services, and, being accepted, marched to Mexico. They were soon after followed by another battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Calhoun.

**13.** Besides these volunteer corps from Georgia, many brave recruits went singly, and, enlisting in the regular United States army, did valiant service. Many yielded up their lives in the bloody battles of the war, among whom was Colonel

James McIntosh, a hero of the war of 1812. He had gone into the army of the United States, had fought in several principal battles, and was wounded at Palo Alto. This was followed by a succession of brilliant victories, by which he reached the very walls of the Mexican capital, where he fell, at the head of his command. The battle is known as that of El Molina del Rey. His remains were brought back to his native State.

**14.** Captain Hardee, General William H. T. Walker, and Lieutenant William M. Gardner had distinguished themselves, and, in receiving the thanks of the Georgia legislature, were presented each an elegant sword. Captain Josiah Tatnall, of the United States Navy, acted with bravery at the siege and bombardment of Vera Cruz, while in command of the "Mosquito Fleet." The legislature of Georgia likewise presented him a sword for the distinguished manner with which he upheld the honor of his State. General David E. Twiggs also distinguished himself in many of the Mexican battles, and merited the gratitude and thanks of his native State. All these, and many other Georgians, won the praise of the army and added luster to the name of their State.

**15.** The war with Mexico was brought to an end by a succession of brilliant victories, by which General Scott captured the City of Mexico, September 13, 1847, and General Taylor defeated Santa Anna, gaining possession of all the northern province of Mexico. The treaty of peace was concluded February 2, 1848, by which the United States gained the whole territory of California, Utah, New Mexico, and Texas, for which Mexico received fifteen million dollars.






## CHAPTER XLIX.

1847—1850.

Towns Elected Governor.—Completion of Western and Atlantic Railroad.—Dawson Elected Senator.—Taylor Elected President.—Towns Re-elected Governor.—Slavery Agitation.—Howell Cobb.—Towns' Message of 1849.—Death of Taylor.—“Omnibus Bill.”—Milledgeville Convention.—“Georgia Platform.”

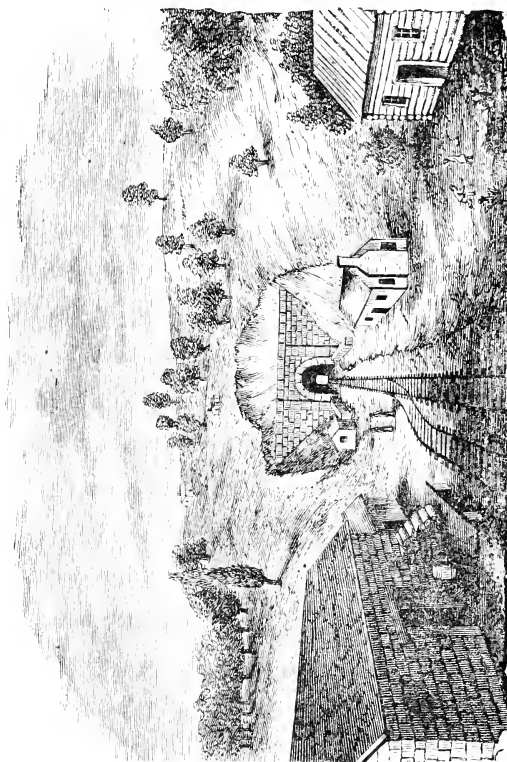
HE contest in 1847, for the office of governor, was between Duncan L. Clinch, nominated by the Whigs, and George W. Towns the Democratic candidate. Towns was elected and inaugurated. He was born in Wilkes County, Georgia, and won distinction notwithstanding his bodily feebleness. He practiced law in Talbot County, which he also represented in the legislature. His district sent him to Congress twice. He now entered upon the high office of the State's governor.

2. The State was recovering from its financial embarrassment, and was showing signs of rapid improvement. The Western and Atlantic Railroad was completed within several miles of Chattanooga, and bringing prosperity to the section of the State through which it ran.

3. When the legislature met in 1847, William C. Dawson was elected United States Senator for six years, beginning March, 1849. Advance was made in legislation by several acts. One of these exempted women from imprisonment for debt, and another simplified and curtailed pleadings at law. In order to encourage manufacturing, a general act was passed authorizing the formation of corporations without application to the legislature. The railroad system also received attention, and several new ones incorporated.

4. In the fall of 1848 another presidential election took

place. Lewis Cass, of Michigan, and W. O. Butler, of Kentucky, were the Democratic candidates for President and Vice-President. The Whig party nominated Zachary Taylor, of Louisiana, for President; and Millard Fillmore, of New



Tunnel of Western and Atlantic Railroad.

York, for Vice-President. Besides these candidates, the Free-soilers, who were opposed to the extension of slavery in the newly acquired territory, nominated Martin Van Buren for President, and Charles F. Adams for Vice-President. The election resulted in the choice of Taylor and Fillmore. President Taylor, in making his cabinet, appointed George W. Crawford, of Georgia, Secretary of War.

5. Governor Towns was re-elected to the office of governor in November, 1849, and began a second term.

6. The slavery question was now rapidly becoming a dangerous issue between the North and South. Debates in Congress of 1849 and 1850 became frequent and bitter. The admission of California into the Union, the formation of a government for Utah and New Mexico, the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, the rendition of fugitive slaves, were all in debate.

7. The main question was whether slave labor should be forbidden by Congress in the Territories, and whether new States formed from the Territories should be admitted into the Union unless their constitutions prohibited slavery. The strife over this question spread more and more, from year to year, until it brought on the great war between the States in 1861.

8. The North insisted that slavery should be excluded from the new States and Territories. To this the South objected, and insisted that the Territories be left free to occupation by all, with whatever property the States allowed to be held. The South also asked that some law of Congress be passed by which fugitive slaves, escaping from one State to another, should be returned to their owners.

9. Over this stormy session of Congress, Howell Cobb, of Georgia, presided. He had been chosen speaker of the House of Representatives after a month's ineffectual balloting, and during the whole session had borne himself with ability, dignity, and impartial patriotism. The great measures which were before the Congress engaged all the powers of Clay, Calhoun, Webster, Cobb, Stephens, Toombs, and other eminent statesmen of the time.

10. When the legislature met in 1849, Governor Towns sent a message ably reviewing the exciting subject that was then agitating the whole country. He also requested a reso-

lution authorizing him to call a convention of the people to consider what measures were proper for the preservation of the rights of the State. To this request the legislature promptly responded by passing the resolution, and, reciting certain violations of the Constitution, declared that if Congress persisted in aggression, it would be the duty of Georgia to take measures for withdrawal from the Union.

**11.** Pending this turbulent slavery agitation in Congress, President Taylor died July, 1850, and Millard Fillmore, the Vice-President, succeeded at once to the presidency.

**12.** In September, 1850, the "Omnibus Bill," introduced in Congress by Henry Clay, was passed. It provided for the admission of California as a free State; that the slave trade in the District of Columbia should be abolished; that a law be passed for the arrest and return of escaped slaves, and ten million dollars be paid to Texas in recompense for the territory of New Mexico.

**13.** This was the compromise measure of 1850, and received finally the support of the Georgia Congressmen. Stephens and Toombs, both Whigs, were united with Howell Cobb, a Democrat, in its advocacy, as the best that could be done. Old party lines in Georgia were broken up in this sectional excitement, and a new division occurred under the names of Southern Rights party and Union party. Governor Towns immediately issued his proclamation reciting the act of Congress, and calling a convention to consider the duty of the State.

**14.** An election was accordingly held, and December, 1850, two hundred and sixty delegates representing ninety-five counties met in Milledgeville, and organized the convention. The majority of the members was largely from the Union party. A committee of three from each judicial circuit, with Charles J. Jenkins, chairman, was chosen to propose appropriate action for the convention. The able report

of this committee was adopted by a large majority, and constituted a document which was called "The Georgia Platform." The Georgia Platform met the great issue squarely, by averring the faithful attachment of Georgia to the Constitution and the Union, deprecating the slavery agitation, insisting on maintenance of States' Rights, and agreeing to abide by the settlement of the fiery questions as made by the Compromise Bill of Henry Clay.

The following exhibit of the condition of the State at this time is taken from the census of 1850: Population, nine hundred and six thousand one hundred and eighty-five, of which three hundred and eighty-four thousand six hundred and thirteen were slaves.

There were one thousand five hundred and twenty-two manufactories of all sorts, employing eight thousand three hundred and sixty-eight persons.

The production of cotton was four hundred and ninety-nine thousand bales, of wheat one million bushels, of oats four million bushels, and of corn thirty million bushels. The total crops were valued at forty-seven million dollars. Exports had increased to nine million dollars, and imports to seven hundred thousand dollars. These statistics, compared with those of 1840, show a great growth in the material wealth of the State.



## CHAPTER L.

1851—1856.

Howell Cobb Elected Governor.—State Prosperity.—“Academy for the Blind.”—Closing of Central Bank.—Pierce Elected President.—Johnson Elected Governor.—New Slavery Agitation.—American Party.—Johnson Re-elected Governor.—Legislative Action.

**I**N the gubernatorial election of 1851, Howell Cobb was the candidate of the Union party, and Charles J. McDonald, of the Southern Rights party. Howell Cobb, now in the prime of his intellectual strength and fame, was swept into the governor's seat by the overwhelming union sentiment of the State. The political canvass was conducted with vigor by both parties. Eminent leaders debated the exciting questions of the times before great masses of the people, and the agitation of the past year flowed into the present election.

2. Governor Cobb, thus elected by the Constitutional Union party over the venerable and distinguished McDonald, was a statesman of rare gifts. Few men were even his equals. He was born in Jefferson County, Georgia, the son of John Cobb, of North Carolina. A graduate of the State University, admitted to the bar in 1836, soon after solicitor-general; he was then elected, in 1842, to Congress, and afterwards for three more terms. His Congressional course gained him national reputation, and fairly won for him the distinguished place of Speaker of the House of Representatives of 1850. He was devoted to the Union as well as to his State, and sought to maintain the rights and true relations of both.

3. Governor Cobb's administration of two years was during a period of increasing prosperity. The State's finances

were pronounced prosperous by official reports. The agricultural interests were enhancing, cotton bore a good price again, and general thrift began to prevail. Appropriations, somewhat meager, were made for educational purposes, and a limited sum was set apart for educating poor children between the ages of eight and sixteen. The legislature also voted ten thousand dollars to found "The Georgia Academy for the Blind." This benevolent institution was established in Macon by means of subsequent appropriations, where it still exists to the credit of the State.

4. The Central bank paid into the treasury three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and closed its business in accordance with a resolution of the legislature.

5. The Western and Atlantic Railroad, belonging to the State, required for repairs the large sum of half a million of dollars, which was appropriated by the legislature. The management of the road began to produce discontent, which resulted soon in propositions to dispose of it to private parties.

6. The presidential election of 1852, resulted in the election of Franklin Pierce, President, and William R. King, Vice-President, candidates of the Democratic party. A complimentary vote was given in Georgia by many voters to the venerable ex-Governor George M. Troup. The electoral vote of Georgia was cast for Pierce and King.



Howell Cobb.

7. In 1853, the Democratic party was formally recognized in Georgia. It had been disbanded since 1850. Herschel V. Johnson was duly nominated the Democratic candidate for governor, and defeated his noble opponent, Charles J. Jenkins.

8. Governor Johnson was born in Burke County in September 18, 1812. He graduated at the University, practiced law awhile in Augusta, and afterwards moved to Jefferson



H. V. Johnson.

County, and was early mentioned as a "youthful giant who fought with burnished armor." In 1847, Walter T. Colquitt, having resigned his seat in the United States Senate, Governor Towns appointed Johnson to the vacancy, where he served one year. In 1849, he was elected judge of the superior court of the Ocmulgee Circuit, and now his increasing fame bore him on to the distinguished position of governor.

9. The legislature which met the new governor in the biennial session of 1853 and 1854, passed a large number of useful acts, incorporating companies to prosecute the business of mining. They also incorporated steamboat, factory, and telegraph companies, and gave numerous railroad charters. A joint committee from the senate and house was appointed to examine into the affairs of the State road. A similar committee was appointed by the next legislature, and the condition of the road was exposed to public knowledge.



**10.** The passage of bills by the legislatures of some Northern States to nullify the compromise measures of 1850, and the agitation of the slavery question, in Congress, began again to create new apprehensions in the minds of the people as to the stability of the recent peace between the two sections. The legislature in February, 1854, sharing this common fear, passed a resolution saying that Georgia desired to abide by the compromise measure of 1850, expressed a hope that all slavery agitation would cease, and declared their confidence that the main body of the Northern people were yet faithful to the compromise.

**11.** The next legislature, meeting in biennial session, in 1855, was elected under new party alignments. The old Whig party, in Georgia, had been dissolved during the late years of political turmoil, and absorbed by the Southern Rights and Union parties, so that it ceased to exist. The Democratic party had been reorganized in the State, and now a new political body called the American party, which had sprung up in the United States, was introduced into Georgia, and gained many strong adherents, chiefly from the Whig party. The principles of this new party were opposition to alien suffrage, that is, the voting of foreigners in the State and national elections, until after a long residence, and also opposition to the election of Roman Catholics to office. The party was short lived, but drew into its support many able men, and won many local victories. An issue upon its principles was joined in the contest of 1855, for the legislature and the office of governor. Garnett Andrews was the nominee of the American party, and Herschel V. Johnson, of the Democratic party. The election resulted in the choice of Governor Johnson.

**12.** The legislature again passed many laws favoring internal improvements, and in aid of agriculture and commerce, also promoting mining and manufactures, and encouraging the building of plank roads and railroads.

**13.** The legislation, during the few years past, had greatly improved the judiciary of the State. At this session, the laws concerning the supreme court were amended so as to simplify proceedings, and also reducing the number of places where the court was to be held.

**14.** Legislation had become so burdened by private local bills, that a constitutional amendment was made restricting the power of the legislature, and requiring an act to be passed to confer upon the superior courts the power to change names of persons, and legitimate persons, to make precincts, and establish bridges and ferries. This reform in legislation has since been considerably extended.

**15.** This legislature, anticipating troubles which soon again arose out of the vexed slavery question, passed an act in March, 1856, authorizing the governor to call a convention of delegates from all the counties of the State, whenever Congress violated the principles of the Georgia platform, and providing an ample sum to meet its expenses.



## CHAPTER LI.

1856—1858.

Buchanan Elected President.—Charter of Air Line Railroad.—Democratic Convention.—Nomination of Joseph E. Brown for Governor.—American Party Convention.—Nomination of B. H. Hill.—Brown Elected Governor.—Bank Controversy.—Toombs Elected Senator.—Lumpkin Elected Chief Justice.—Biennial Session of Legislature.—Improvement of State Road.—Cotton Planters' Convention.



THE anti-slavery elements of the Union combined to hold a convention in Philadelphia, June, 1856, and organized the Republican party. Their platform was opposition to slavery in the Territories, and they nominated John C. Fremont for President, and William L. Dayton for Vice-President.

2. The American party likewise held a convention, and set forth as their platform the compromise of 1850, and opposition to alien suffrage. Their candidate for President was Millard Fillmore, and for Vice-President, A. J. Donelson.

3. The Democrats in national convention adopted again the compromise of 1850, with approval of the territorial legislation of 1850, and nominated for the Presidency James Buchanan, and for Vice-President, John C. Breckenridge. Thus, a triangular contest took place in 1856 for the highest office in the United States, and resulted in the overwhelming election of the Democratic candidates. Buchanan was duly inaugurated March 4, 1857, and in forming his cabinet chose Howell Cobb, of Georgia, Secretary of the Treasury.

4. In 1856 the Air Line Railroad was chartered. Jonathan Norcross was the first president. Work was not begun until 1867, and the road was finally completed in 1872, costing nearly eight million dollars.

5. In the fall of 1857 another election of Governor occurred. There were five prominent candidates for nomination by the Democratic convention, which met at Milledgeville, June 20, viz.: James Gardner, John H. Lumpkin, Hiram Warner, Henry Lamar, and William H. Stiles. When the balloting began, Lumpkin was the leading name, but he could not gain the two-thirds vote necessary to nominate. The balloting continued for three days, interrupted only by warm speeches and various motions. The excitement increased, and it seemed impossible to make a nomination under the two-thirds rule.

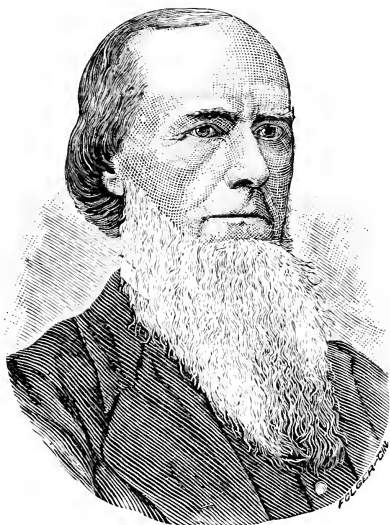
6. At the close of the third day, William Hope Hull moved that a committee of three from each district be appointed to make the nomination. The motion being agreed to, the committee retired, and setting aside the names of all the candidates voted for hitherto, presented to the convention the name of Joseph E. Brown. The timely suggestion met with general favor, and the nomination was unanimously made. The convention then passed resolutions commending the course of Buchanan as President, and Herschel V. Johnson as governor, and complimenting the distinguished services of Robert Toombs and Alfred Iverson in the United States Senate.

7. The nomination of Joseph E. Brown was unexpected both by the people and himself. He was at the time a judge of the superior court, rapidly rising into notice, and at the very hour of his nomination was engaged in binding wheat in a field on his farm near Canton.

8. The American party held a convention, also, but only fifty-seven counties were represented. Dr. H. V. M. Miller and Benjamin H. Hill were the two most prominent members of that party, and their names were presented by their friends for the nomination. The convention nominated Hill.

9. The contest which followed between Brown and Hill was a noted one. Hill was already the great orator of Georgia, possessing a magical eloquence. Brown was plain and practical in his speeches, but possessed wonderful political sagacity and common sense. Both candidates were personally very able, and both were strongly supported by the best men in the State. Hill, however, was the candidate of the unpopular party, and when the election came on, Brown was chosen by a large majority.

10. Governor Brown was born in Pickens County, South Carolina, near the birth-place of John C. Calhoun, April 15, 1821. He was the oldest of eleven children, and spent the most of his youth working on a farm. When still young, his parents moved to Georgia, and settled at Gaddistown, in Union County. In 1840 he returned to South Carolina, and began his education, paying his own board and tuition. In 1845, he was admitted to the bar, and became a successful lawyer. He was soon elected to the State senate, where he established a reputation for knowledge of the State's affairs, and excellent judgment in legislation. Next he was elected judge of the Blue Ridge circuit, which place he held with ability, until elected governor, in 1857. Governor Brown was but thirty-six years of age when elected governor, and was nearly unknown to the people of the State. His local



Joseph E. Brown.

reputation was, however, of a high order, and during the canvass his abilities became widely known.

**11.** The famous controversy with the banks was one of the distinguishing events of Governor Brown's administration. During Governor Johnson's term, many of the banks had suspended specie payment, and thrown the finances of the State into confusion, resulting in "panic, broken confidence, and general stagnation in commerce." The banks stated they had suspended in self-defense against heavy draughts from the North. Governor Brown, in his inaugural address, said that he would begin proceedings at law for a forfeiture of their charters. The general assembly sympathized with the banks, and opposed the policy proposed by the governor. A bill was therefore introduced, suspending all forfeiture proceedings against the banks for one year. The measure was warmly discussed in the legislature, and its fate anxiously watched by the bank men and their friends. It finally passed, but Governor Brown promptly returned it with his veto. The returned bill was again fiercely discussed in the legislature, and when the vote was taken, it was passed over the veto of Governor Brown by a two-thirds vote.

**12.** The question was now transferred to the people for settlement. The press was arrayed against the governor; leading men hotly assailed his views; the banks threatened financial ruin; but the people at large endorsed his course. During 1858, nearly all the banks resumed specie payments. Several, however, failed to make the prescribed semi-annual return, and the governor immediately began suits for the forfeiture of their charters. Through his efforts a system of bank reform was begun, that greatly benefitted the State.

**13.** The legislature of 1857 reelected Robert Toombs, United States Senator, and Joseph H. Lumpkin, chief justice of the supreme court. Charles J. McDonald, and Henry L. Benning, were the associate judges.

**14.** The law passed in 1840, making the sessions of the

legislature biennial, was repealed, and annual sessions were again held, limited to forty days, unless extended by a two-thirds vote.

**15.** The affairs of the State road largely occupied Governor Brown's attention. In 1856, it had paid only forty-three thousand dollars into the State treasury, and loud complaints were made concerning this small income from such fine property. Governor Brown determined on a change of management, and directed a rigid system of economy. Salaries were reduced, useless employees discharged, and abuses were corrected. These wise orders of the executive being faithfully executed, the road paid into the treasury a great revenue, viz.: four hundred thousand dollars in one year.



Robert Toombs.

**16.** In 1858, a cotton planters' convention was held in Milledgeville. Howell Cobb was president. Several addresses were made upon the subject of cotton, and committees appointed to investigate the cotton interests.

## CHAPTER LII.

• 1859—1860.

Brown Re-elected Governor.—John Brown Raid.—Dissensions in the State Democratic Party.—National Democratic Convention at Charleston.—Dissensions in Convention.—Withdrawal of Southern States.—Presidential Candidates.—Richmond Convention.—Democratic Candidates for President.—Lincoln Elected.—South Carolina Secedes from the Union.—Meeting of Legislature.—Governor's Message.—Condition of the State.

**T**HE gubernatorial race occurred again in 1859. Governor Brown's wisdom and integrity, together with his evident regard for the interests of all the people, made him very popular, and the people were anxious for his reelection.

2. The Democratic convention met in Milledgeville, June, 1859, and its voice was for Governor Brown, and he being nominated, was again a candidate for governor. The convention also indorsed the administration of President Buchanan.

3. The Opposition party met in Atlanta in August, and placed in nomination Warren Aiken, of Cass County. The election was attended with little excitement, and Brown was again elected by a majority of twenty-two thousand votes, and having taken the oath of office began his second term.

4. The legislature of 1859 elected R. F. Lyon and Linton Stephens justices of the supreme court.

5. Slavery agitations in Congress and in the Northern States kept the people of Georgia in apprehension of trouble. The spirit of secession began to be inflamed again as the period for another presidential election drew nigh, and the fears of Congress increased. Distinct avowals by Northern political meetings, of the purpose to abolish slavery in the States, excited uneasiness. The John Brown raid, as it was



termed, unhappily occurred at this juncture, and produced a wild excitement not only in Virginia but in Georgia and other Southern States. With twenty-one followers, he had seized the United States arsenal at Harper's Ferry, in Virginia. His purpose appears to have been to excite a servile war throughout the South, and hence Georgia joined in the general abhorrence of his bloody scheme. The bold attempt, however, signally failed. Brown was captured, prosecuted in the courts of Virginia, and executed for his crimes.

6. At this juncture, divisions in the Democratic party of Georgia began to show themselves. Two conventions, called by different authorities, to elect delegates to the national convention at Charleston, created no little confusion. The first met in December, 1859, and recommended Howell Cobb to the Charleston convention as Georgia's candidate for the presidency, and elected delegates to represent the State. Howell Cobb, however, wrote a patriotic letter declining to have his name used in connection with the presidency.

7. The other State Democratic convention met March, 1860, at Milledgeville. Alexander R. Lawton presided. This convention refused to adopt the resolutions of the former convention, but chose the same delegates to represent the State at Charleston.

8. The National Democratic convention met at Charleston, April, 1860, to nominate a candidate for the presidency, and to provide for a campaign against the Republican party, which had now grown to formidable proportions.

9. But the most unhappy dissensions distracted the convention, and prepared the party for defeat. The committee appointed to propose a platform of principles, divided into three parts, and presented one majority report and two minority reports. The debates were characterized by an ability equaled only by their violence. North and South were even here, in a national party, hotly arrayed against each other. The Northern members, having superior numbers, adopted

measures that caused the delegates of several Southern States to withdraw, led by the fiery and eloquent William L. Yancey.

**10.** The delegation from Georgia was divided in opinion, and held a consultation, when a large majority decided to retire from the convention, together with delegates from other States. The seceders, among them those of Georgia, then met, and called a convention to be held in Richmond the second Monday in June, 1860. The remaining members of the original convention, unable to make a nomination, also adjourned to meet in Baltimore, June, 1860.

**11.** The action of the convention created a profound sensation in Georgia. The feeling became general that the union of the States was in great peril. Very contrary opinions were held, and the ablest statesmen gave conflicting advice. The Democratic party in Georgia was rent in twain.

**12.** Another national party reorganized under the name of the Constitutional Union party, held a convention at Baltimore, and nominated John Bell for President, with Edward Everett for Vice-President. They were without any platform, except the motto "The Union, the Constitution, and the enforcement of the laws."

**13.** The Republican party met at Chicago, and nominated Abraham Lincoln for President, and Hannibal Hamlin for Vice-President.

**14.** The Democratic convention of Georgia met again June, 1860, and the dissensions in the party at once showed themselves. The action of the majority caused a minority to withdraw and form another convention, and by this means a double set of delegates were appointed to the national convention. It is thus seen how disrupted and discordant was the Democratic party of the State and Union at this important juncture.

**15.** The Richmond convention met, and adjourned until

after the meeting of the Baltimore convention. The Baltimore convention assembled, and the two delegations from Georgia presented their credentials for admission. Meanwhile, discord sprang up afresh, and Virginia, Tennessee, North Carolina, Kentucky, and Oregon withdrew. Caleb Cushing resigned the presidency of the convention, and the party was completely broken.

The remaining delegates, however, chose Stephen A. Douglas candidate for President, and Herschel V. Johnson, of Georgia, for Vice-President.

**16.** The seceding delegates formed a new convention, over which Caleb Cushing presided, and nominated John C. Breckenridge for President, and Joseph Lane for Vice-President. Thus, the powerful Democratic party was split into fragments with two candidates in the field.



Abraham Lincoln.

**17.** The party in Georgia put out two electoral tickets, and divided the votes between Breckenridge and Douglas. No vote was cast in Georgia for Lincoln. In the election, the Republican party was triumphant, Lincoln and Hamlin being elected by large majorities. In Georgia the vote stood: Breckenridge, fifty-one thousand eight hundred and ninety-three; for Douglas, eleven thousand five hundred and eighty; for Bell, forty-two thousand eight hundred and fifty-six.

**18.** As soon as the result of the presidential election was known, intense anxiety arose in the Southern States. South Carolina passed an ordinance of secession December 20, 1860, withdrawing from the Union, alleging that Congress had

already violated the Constitution, that Northern States had not kept the compact of the Union, and that the avowed principles of the Republican party were incompatible with the rights of the States.

**19.** When the legislature of Georgia met in 1860, Governor Brown sent a message showing great prosperity in the State. The State road had paid four hundred and fifty thousand dollars into the treasury, and the various appropriations amply provided for. Seventy-five thousand dollars had been expended to buy arms, and he recommended an increased appropriation of one million dollars to defend the State against any possible armed aggression. At this session of the legislature the office of adjutant-general was created. Ten thousand troops were called for, and one thousand Maynard rifles and carbines ordered to be purchased.

**20.** But the discordant political condition of the times began to depress the finances of the State, and many banks were threatened with the evils of suspension. The legislature therefore passed several relief bills, which the governor, however, vetoed. They were at last passed over his veto, and became laws.

**21.** The report of the comptroller-general, for the year 1860, showed increased prosperity in the State. In one year there had been a gain of over sixty million dollars in public wealth. There were twenty-five banks in the State, of which Savannah had nine, and Augusta six. The State debt was two million six hundred and seventy thousand dollars. The income from taxes and other sources of revenue was ample to cover the expenses of the State.

**22.** The population, according to the United States Census of 1860, was one million fifty-seven thousand two hundred and eighty-six. Of these, there were three thousand five hundred free colored people, four hundred and sixty-two thousand one hundred and ninety-eight slaves, and five hun-

dred and ninety-one thousand five hundred and eighty-eight whites.

**23.** The improved lands amounted to over eight million acres, besides the vast untilled forests. The real estate and personal property were valued at six hundred and forty-six million dollars. Capital invested in manufactories, one million eight hundred thousand dollars.

**24.** Thus, it will be seen that Georgia was in the enjoyment of great wealth and prosperity in 1860. In commerce and agriculture, in education and religion, the State was steadily advancing, when the four years' war which now befell the South prostrated her into poverty.



## CHAPTER LIII.

1861.

Secession Excitement.—Seizure of Fort Pulaski.—Georgia Convention.—  
Secession of Georgia from the Union.—Seizure of Arsenal at Augusta.—  
Withdrawal of Georgia Representatives from Congress.

**G**OVERNOR BROWN recommended to the legislature of 1860, that when it was ascertained that Lincoln was elected, a convention be called to decide upon the best course for the State to pursue. The legislature, accordingly, called a convention of the people to meet January 16, 1861.

2. The excitement concerning secession was very great. In nearly every county meetings were held, and seceding resolutions adopted. But many able men were opposed to immediate secession, among whom were Alexander H. Stephens and Benjamin H. Hill. Howell Cobb heartily supported secession, and resigned his position as Secretary of the Treasury. T. R. R. Cobb, who until now kept himself aloof from politics, but who, as a noted jurist and citizen of great public spirit, enjoyed universal popularity, addressed the people with irresistible eloquence in favor of separation. Ex-Governor Wilson Lumpkin, in his old age, wrote a letter urging secession. Robert Toombs continued awhile his fiery speeches in the United States Senate, and younger statesmen entered heartily into the struggle.

3. When the news that South Carolina had seceded from the Union reached Georgia, it produced great agitation. Public meetings were held throughout the State, speeches were made, resolutions were passed, guns were fired, and

torch-light processions paraded through the streets of the towns.

4. Governor Brown, with wise forethought, began preparations for the struggle he saw was inevitable. Fort Pulaski, at the mouth of the Savannah River, was an important position, and he determined to take possession of it before the Federal authorities had strengthened it beyond capture. Going to Savannah, he issued an order to the first regiment of Georgia volunteers, under Colonel A. R. Lawton, to seize the fort, and put it in a thorough state of defence. It was to be held until January 16, 1861, when the convention of the State would determine the policy to be pursued in regard to the Union. The seizure was made on the morning of January 3, 1861, and the news increased the excitement in the South. The fort contained only twenty guns, with but little ammunition. It was soon, however, put in good order, guns were mounted, and troops put in training. Governor Brown telegraphed his action to the governors of other Southern States, and many of them quickly followed the example of Georgia. In Alabama every fort and arsenal was seized.

5. The convention of Georgia assembled January 16, 1861. The president was George W. Crawford, who had been governor in 1843. The delegates were the ablest men in the State, representing every opinion for and against secession. Among them were Robert Toombs, Alexander Stephens, Linton Stephens, E. A. Nisbet, A. H. Colquitt, Herschel V. Johnson, B. H. Hill, and Hiram Warner. The eyes of the Union were turned towards this body. Judge Nisbet introduced a resolution in favor of secession, and to appoint a committee to prepare an ordinance. This brought the issue at once before the convention, and produced a gigantic conflict of masterly argument and eloquence. The debate was elaborate and the speeches eloquent. Judge Nisbet, T. R. Cobb, Toombs, Barton, and others stood up for seces-

sion. H. V. Johnson, Alexander Stephens, and Benjamin H. Hill opposed it. January 19, 1861, the vote was taken on the motion of Judge Nisbet, and carried amidst high excitement. An ordinance of secession was prepared and signed by all the members. Thus, Georgia seceded and became an independent State.

6. The effect upon the people was electrical; enthusiasm prevailed every-where; meetings were held, and fiery speeches delivered.

7. Governor Brown, with characteristic promptness, determined to seize the Federal arsenal at Augusta, over which the Federal flag still floated. The garrison was commanded by Captain Arnold Elzey, with eighty United States soldiers. The volunteers of Augusta were ordered out, and eight hundred responded. Governor Brown sent an order through Colonel Henry R. Jackson to Captain Elzey to surrender his post to the Confederate authorities. This Captain Elzey refused to do, and informed the authorities at Washington of the condition of affairs. He was instructed to hold his post until forced to surrender by violence or starvation, and then to stipulate for honorable terms.

8. The Augusta companies assembled January 23, 1861, but were dismissed until next day. Just as they were re-assembling for the purpose of marching to the attack of the arsenal, a message came from Captain Elzey requesting an interview with Governor Brown. Governor Brown, with his staff, proceeded to the arsenal, where terms of surrender were agreed upon, and the United States flag lowered and saluted with thirty-three guns. The garrison marched out with military honors, and proceeding to Savannah, were transported to New York.

9. The flag of Georgia, consisting of a pure white field, with a single red star in the center, to indicate the sovereignty of the State, was raised. The State obtained from the arsenal twenty-two thousand small arms, quantities of



powder and ball, two cannons, and two howitzers. This was a valuable capture, and was hailed with great rejoicing.


**10.** All the representatives of Georgia withdrew from Congress after the Secession ordinance was passed, except Joshua Hill, who afterward resigned in a letter to the Speaker. The representatives were Martin J. Crawford, Peter E. Love, Thomas J. Hardeman, Lucius J. Gartrell, J. W. H. Underwood, James Jackson, John Jones, and Joshua Hill.



## CHAPTER LIV.

1861.

Davis and Stephens elected President and Vice-President of Confederate States.—Peace Committee.—State Convention.—Military Measures.—First requisition for Troops.—Enthusiasm.—Fort Sumter Captured.—Richmond made Confederate Capital.—First Battle of Manassas.—Bank Convention in Atlanta.—Brown Elected Governor for a Third Term.—Meeting of Legislature.—State Military Preparations.—General War Operations.

HE convention of the seceded States met February 4, 1861, at Montgomery, Alabama. Georgia, Florida, Louisiana, Alabama, Mississippi, and South Carolina were represented. Howell Cobb was made president of the convention. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, was elected President of the Confederate States, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, Vice-President. A provisional government was formed, and February 18, 1861, Davis was inaugurated. March 4, 1861, Lincoln was inaugurated President of the United States.

2. President Davis immediately appointed a committee of three persons: Martin J. Crawford, of Georgia; John Forsyth, of Alabama; and A. B. Roman, of Louisiana, to go to Washington City and negotiate for the friendly adjustment of all questions with the United States. But the efforts of the commissioners accomplished nothing.

3. The people of Georgia were divided as to the policy of secession, but after the act was passed, and the government of the Confederate States was formed, they united in support of the Southern cause. Other States likewise divided in regard to secession, but entered into the war with patriotic fervor when it came. Virginia made special effort to effect a

reconciliation, and called a peace convention at Washington, to which thirteen States responded, and over which John Forsyth presided. But the effort was a failure, and nothing came of the convention

4. The Secession convention of Georgia met again in Savannah, March 7, 1861. The Confederate constitution was then adopted, as well as a new State constitution. Military measures, intending to strengthen the State, and prepare it for war, were also passed; and the convention, after a two weeks' session, adjourned.

5. The governor continued to organize the volunteer companies, and appointed William H. T. Walker major-general of a division. He also contracted with an iron company in Richmond, Virginia, for a number of cannon of long range and large caliber for coast defense. He took possession of the United States Mint at Dahlonega, with twenty thousand dollars gold coin, and used all the precaution which the perilous times demanded.



Jefferson Davis.

6. The seceded States had by this time taken possession of all forts and arsenals in their limits, except Fort Sumter and several small coast forts. Men were needed to garrison and defend them from the threatened Northern attack. President Davis made a requisition upon Governor Brown for a regiment of soldiers to defend Fort Pickens at Pensacola. So high was the war fever, and so enthusiastic the troops, that over two hundred and fifty companies tendered their services. Companies hurried from all parts of the State. Governor

Brown judiciously selected several companies from different counties, and directed them to organize a regiment and select their own officers. James N. Ramsay was chosen colonel; J. O. Clark, lieutenant-colonel; and G. B. Thompson, major. Governor Brown addressed them in a patriotic speech, which produced great enthusiasm among the new soldiers. Governor Brown also procured several gunboats for coast defense, and placed them under command of Commodore Josiah Tatnall.

7. Exciting events now occurred in rapid succession. April 13, 1861, Major Anderson, of the Federal army, surrendered Fort Sumter and one hundred men to General Beauregard of the Southern army, after a heavy bombardment. The news of the fall of the fort produced intense feeling, North and South, and was made the initial act of the great war.

8. President Lincoln, within two days after, called for seventy-five thousand volunteers. But when the call came to Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Arkansas, and Missouri, they returned defiant answers. Virginia seceded at once from the Union; Arkansas, North Carolina, and Tennessee followed. These accessions greatly strengthened the Confederate cause.

9. The States which remained in the Union had a population of twenty-three millions, while the Confederate States had only eight millions. The South had an insignificant navy, while the North possessed a fleet to blockade the Southern ports.

10. May 21, 1861, the seat of the Confederate government was transferred from Montgomery to Richmond, Virginia. The Confederate Congress met and called for volunteers, and passed an act enlisting soldiers for the war. To every requisition that came to Georgia there was an enthusiastic response. Companies were eager to be chosen, and pressed their claims for preference. The patriotic spirit of the State was aroused, and men were ready for the war.

**11.** The first battle of Manassas was fought July 21, 1861, in which the Federals were signally defeated. Several Georgia regiments were in this battle. General Bartow commanded a brigade of the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, and Eleventh Georgia regiments, and the First Kentucky regiment. Bartow acted with great bravery, and fell in the thickest of the fight. He died, saying: "THEY HAVE KILLED ME, BUT NEVER GIVE UP." On going to Virginia with his troops from Georgia, he used the patriotic and now historic expression: "I GO TO ILLUSTRATE GEORGIA!" The Confederates lost two thousand men, the Federals three thousand, with many cannon, muskets, cartridges, and flags.

**12.** Preparations for the war were now going on all over the South, but nowhere with greater activity than in Georgia. Troops were organized into companies, drilled, and held ready for call. The coast, from Savannah to the Florida line, was placed under command of General A. R. Lawton, and the naval force under Commodore Josiah Tatnall. Fort Pulaski was equipped at an expense of eighty thousand dollars, and three war steamers were purchased. Every precaution was taken to defend the coast.

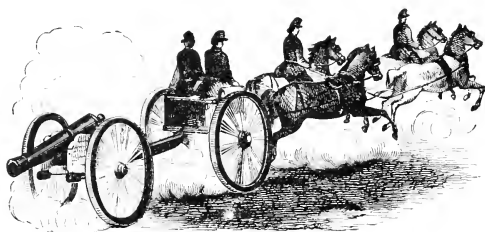
**13.** July 3, 1861, a bank convention of the Confederate States met in Atlanta, and took into consideration the financial affairs of the new government. Georgia, South Carolina, Alabama, and Florida were represented. Resolutions were passed approving the Confederate paper money.

**14.** Governor Brown paid a visit to the coast in September, and deeming the force stationed there insufficient, ordered out additional troops for its defence. He also issued a call for money and clothing for the troops in the field. The State was without sufficient arms, and the Governor urged the people to send their rifles and shot-guns for temporary use. Already Georgia had sent thirty thousand troops into the field, of which twenty thousand had gone to Virginia.

**15.** The election of governor took place in October, in the

midst of these active preparations for war. A convention to nominate a candidate for governor met in September, and Judge E. A. Nisbet was nominated to oppose Governor Brown, who was already a candidate for reelection. Governor Brown made no canvass, and delivered no speeches, but when the election came on he was chosen by a majority of nearly fourteen thousand votes.

**16.** The message of Governor Brown to the legislature of 1861 showed that Georgia had already sent fifty regiments



Artillery Rushing to the Fight.

into the field, of which it had equipped thirty, and a further appropriation of a million and a half dollars was urged for military purposes.

**17.** The State had also secured four thousand Enfield rifles and cannon, five hundred sabres, and several tons of cartridges and shells by running the blockade.

**18.** At this session of the legislature large sums were appropriated for hospital supplies, and for military equipment. The manufacture of salt by evaporation was encouraged by an appropriation of fifty thousand dollars. The executive appointment of Charles J. Jenkins, judge of Supreme Court, was confirmed, and Benjamin H. Hill and Robert Toombs were elected Senators to the Confederate Congress. Toombs, however, declined the office, and Governor Brown appointed Dr. John W. Lewis in his place. Toombs also resigned his place as Secretary of State in the cabinet of President Davis,

and joined the army with the commission of brigadier-general. Howell Cobb, Henry R. Jackson, W. H. T. Walker, A. R. Lawton, T. R. R. Cobb, A. R. Wright, and A. H. Colquitt were all in the field at brigadier-generals. David E. Twiggs and W. J. Hardee, both Georgians, had also been commissioned major-generals.


**19.** General George B. McClellan was placed in command of the Northern army of the Potomac in Virginia, after the battle of Bull Run—a magnificent force of one hundred and fifty thousand men opposed by one hundred thousand Confederates. At the close of 1861, the advantage of the war was in favor of the Confederates. The land and naval victories which they had achieved gave great promise of final success.



## CHAPTER LV.

1862—1863.

Confederate Disasters.—Federals Capture Fort Pulaski.—Conscript Law.—Attempt on State Road.—Confederate Successes.—Death of T. R. R. Cobb.—Legislature of 1862.—Slaves Emancipated.—Federal Raid in Georgia.—Repulse of attack on Fort McAllister.—Extra Session of Legislature.—Federal Successes.—Brown Elected Governor for a Fourth Term.—Enrollment of Militia.—A. R. Lawton Appointed Quartermaster-General.—Disastrous Close of 1863.

T the beginning of 1862, the Federal army numbered eight hundred thousand, while the Confederate army was scarcely three hundred thousand men. The year opened disastrously to the South. Kentucky and Tennessee both fell into the Federal hands. General Burnside captured Roanoke Island, with its garrison, on the coast of North Carolina, and soon after took possession of Newberne. Also St. Augustine and Fernandina, in Florida, were taken possession of by the Federal authority. Howell Cobb, Robert Toombs, Martin Crawford, and T. R. R. Cobb addressed a paper to the people of Georgia, stating clearly the position of affairs. They freely discussed what they called “unpalatable facts,” showing the power of the enemy and their resources, while the Confederates were comparatively weak, and also cut off from foreign countries. They urged concord of action as the sole assurance of success.

2. A requisition for twelve regiments came from the Confederate Government, and the State again promptly responded. The war tax was over two million dollars and was readily paid.

3. Active operations were also going on within the State itself. General Henry R. Jackson was made major-general



of State troops, and placed in command of the coast. General Lawton was in command of the Confederate troops within Georgia. At this time several Federal war vessels appeared on the coast, and forced a way up the Savannah River, compelling Pemberton, who had succeeded Lee in command of the southern coast, to abandon Tybee and Warsaw Islands. The Federals then erected batteries on Tybee Island preparatory to an attack on Fort Pulaski. The Confederate garrison in this fort consisted of three hundred and sixty-five men, with twenty-four officers, commanded by Colonel Charles Olmstead. General Hunter, commanding the Federals, demanded surrender, but Colonel Olmstead courageously replied that he was there "to defend the fort and not to surrender it." The bombardment now began, and soon forced the fort to surrender.

4. The loss of Fort Pulaski, instead of depressing, increased the war spirit among all Georgians. The time of enlistment of the State troops was now expiring, but they generally reënlisted on the appeal of the governor, who visited them for that purpose. Volunteer companies were also constantly organizing, to be formed into regiments of the Confederate army.

5. An act known as the Conscript Law was passed by the Confederate Congress in April, 1862. It compelled the enlistment of all able bodied men between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five, which interval was afterwards broadened. This act was the cause of a serious controversy between Governor Brown and President Davis, conducted by a published correspondence, in which the governor denied the constitutionality and necessity of conscription, while the President affirmed both. But while Governor Brown thus opposed the Conscript Law, he did not refuse to obey the call for troops whenever made.

6. A bold attempt was made in April, 1862, by a party of Federal spies to carry off an engine and several cars on the

State Road. Twenty-two of these men boarded the train at Marietta, and detaching the engine, with part of the cars, started for Chattanooga. The conductor and engineer, who had left the cars for their dinner, saw the capture, and went in pursuit on a hand-car. Soon an engine was obtained, and the fugitives were overtaken, their steam being exhausted. When they saw that they were about to be captured, they abandoned the engine and fled into the woods. But all were caught, and eight were tried and hung as spies, the others being retained as prisoners of war.

7. In the early part of 1862, the Federals gained several brilliant victories, capturing New Orleans, Memphis, overrunning Kentucky and other portions of the South. But later in the year the Confederates were successful. Lee defeated McClellan, Pope, and Burnside in succession. In all the great battles of 1862, Georgians bore a gallant part, sustaining great and irreparable losses in brave men while winning brilliant victories. Among the slain was the most brilliant lawyer of Georgia, the gallant General T. R. R. Cobb, who fell December 13th, at the battle of Fredericksburg.

8. The legislature which met during November, 1862, was engaged in closely considering the most serious questions. The conscript law was ably discussed, and a decision of the supreme court affirming its constitutionality was made, but without removing the discussion from the general assembly. Large additional appropriations for war purposes were freely made. An act was also passed limiting the cultivation of cotton, and appropriating a half million dollars to supply salt for the State. A hospital fund of four hundred thousand dollars was voted, and additional sums were appropriated for war purposes, amounting to six millions.

9. Georgia had sent before the end of 1862, into the Confederate army, seventy-five thousand men, and had eight thousand troops in State service. An armory had also been established in the penitentiary for the manufacture of arms,

factories and tanneries were seized and set under State authority, arrangements made for purchase and manufacture of salt, and numerous other measures adopted to sustain the State in this time of war.

**10.** The year of 1863 was likewise disastrous to the Confederacy. January 1, 1863, President Lincoln issued a proclamation emancipating all the slaves in the seceded States. During 1863, Confederate money continued to depreciate in value rapidly, until twenty-one Confederate dollars were equal to only one gold dollar. Property, except lands and slaves, increased correspondingly in value. The public debt of the State of Georgia reached over fourteen million dollars.

**11.** Of all the Southern States which had been engaged in the war, Georgia showed the greatest death-roll, as the sad honor of heroic devotion. Georgia's loss by death of soldiers was already nine thousand. Alabama and South Carolina had lost eight thousand each, and other states had suffered less.

**12.** In 1863, Colonel Streight, with a band of Federal cavalry, made a raid in Georgia. General Forrest pursued him, and after several engagements, finally compelled him to surrender at the city of Rome. February 27, 1863, four Federal gunboats attacked the Confederate steamer *Nashville* that had gone aground at Fort McAllister, at the mouth of the Ogeechee River, near Savannah. The *Nashville* was fired and destroyed.

**13.** Fort McAllister was attacked by seven Federal gunboats, in March, 1863. The bombardment lasted eight hours without effect, and finally the attacking fleet was driven away, in a crippled condition. This was a splendid achievement, and the State rang with praises of the Fort. By special order, the garrison were authorized to inscribe on its flag: "Fort McAllister, March 3, 1863."

**14.** The condition of public affairs at the beginning of

1863, required a special session of the legislature, and consequently the governor issued his proclamation convening the general assembly March 25, 1863. Among the questions to be considered, none were of more importance than that providing subsistence for the soldiers and people. Legislation to encourage the extensive cultivation of corn and wheat, in exclusion of cotton, was resorted to. An appropriation of two and a half millions was made to be used in aid of suffering families of absent soldiers. The beneficiary roll had already grown large. Over forty-five thousand children, including eight thousand orphans, and four thousand widows, besides five hundred maimed soldiers, were to be provided for. Special inducements were offered to volunteers, in legislative pledges, to provide for the families of the slain.

**15.** The Federal armies continued to increase, while the Confederate forces diminished. Hooker had been defeated at Chancellorsville, losing seventeen thousand men, but Lee's advance into Pennsylvania had received a bloody check at Gettysburg.

**16.** On the other hand, Grant and Sherman had captured Vicksburg, and twenty-seven thousand men. Port Hudson had surrendered, and the Federals had overrun Tennessee.

**17.** In April, 1863, John B. Gordon was commissioned brigadier-general. He became one of the most famous and brilliant officers that the South had during the war.

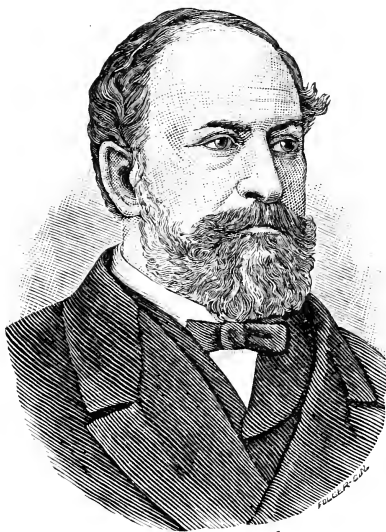
**18.** In October, 1863, the regular election of governor occurred. Governor Brown had already served three terms, but he was urged to be a candidate for reëlection. The Opposition nominated Joshua Hill. Timothy Furlow was also a candidate. The race excited little interest. Governor Brown was reëlected by a majority of five thousand eight hundred over both candidates. This was the unprecedented honor of a fourth term as Governor of Georgia. At the same election, Julian Hartridge, W. E. Smith, M. H. Blanford,

Clifford Anderson, J. T. Shewmake, J. H. Echols, James M. Smith, George N. Lester, H. P. Bell, and Warren Akin, were elected to the Confederate Congress.

**19.** The legislature of 1863 authorized the enrollment of all militia, between sixteen and sixty years, and the governor was given power to call them out if necessary. The Confederate authorities called on Georgia for eight thousand home guards, and eighteen thousand offered themselves as volunteers.

**20.** Major-General Howell Cobb was assigned to the command of Georgia, September 14, 1863.

**21.** General A. R. Lawton was appointed quarter-master general of the Confederate army in August, 1863. General Lawton enjoyed a military education, and his abilities were brought into service immediately after the secession of his State. He was first in



A. R. Lawton.

command of the department of Savannah, and afterward, at his own request, was placed in command of a new and splendid brigade of Georgians. He bore a gallant part in the battles around Richmond, and in subsequent battles, until severely wounded at Sharpsburg. The Confederate Government now demanded his services as quarter-master general, notwithstanding his express desire to return to the field.

**22.** The year closed disastrously for the South. The

Confederate army defeated at Missionary Ridge, was lying at Dalton, Georgia, fortified and recuperating, while at Chattanooga a large force of Federals was threatening Georgia with invasion.


**23.** The war was now concentrated to Virginia and Georgia, and 1864 was to witness its most heroic struggle. The hope of the Southern cause was focalized in Georgia.



## CHAPTER LVI.

1864.

Battle of Olustee.—Johnston and Lee in Command of Southern Army.—Sherman and Grant in Command of Federal Forces.—Plan of Campaign for 1864.—Sherman Leaves Chattanooga.—Attack at Dalton.—Attack at Resaca.—New Hope Church.—Battle of Kennesaw Mountain.—Hood Placed in Command of Southern Army.—Hood's Attack on Sherman.—Stoneman and McCook.—Further Attack on Federal Forces.—Bombardment and Evacuation of Atlanta.—Hood's Campaign into Tennessee.

 HE operations of 1864 began with the invasion of Florida by six thousand Federals, under General Seymour. At Olustee, or Ocean Pond, February 20, 1864, they were met by six thousand Confederates, under General Alfred H. Colquitt, and completely defeated. For this brilliant victory, General Colquitt has been called the "hero of Olustee."

2. After the battle of Missionary Ridge, the Southern army had recoiled to Dalton, and General Bragg resigned its command. General Hardee succeeded him for a short while, when General Joseph E. Johnston was placed in command. Meanwhile, the magnificent Federal army was at Chattanooga, ready to march.

3. In March, 1864, General Ulysses S. Grant was put in command of all Federal forces, and planned two campaigns, one under himself, against Richmond, the other under General W. T. Sherman, against Atlanta. These were the two pivotal points on which the war turned. Lee was in defense of Richmond; the Confederate army at Dalton, under Johnston, opposed Sherman. Both campaigns were to begin the same day.

4. The legislature of Georgia was called together, and a message sent to them by Governor Brown, which was a fine piece of heroic composition, and was enthusiastically read all over the South.

5. Grant, seated on a log by the roadside, in Virginia, wrote a despatch to Sherman that he was going to Richmond, and directed him to start at once to Atlanta. May 4, 1864, Sherman, in command of the Federal forces, began his march from Chattanooga with nearly one hundred thousand men and two hundred and fifty cannon. On the same day Grant crossed the Rapidan, towards Richmond. General Johnston had brought his army up to its best state of efficiency, and had forty-three thousand men, but the Federal army more than doubled it. Sherman's object was to provoke an engagement with Johnston, and crush him at a blow, which Johnston intended to avoid.



Attack at Dalton.

6. Sherman made a vigorous attack on Johnston's strong position in front of Dalton, and sent General McPherson around to Resaca, eighteen miles below. This would have flanked Johnston, but he had foreseen the movement, and fortified Resaca too strongly to be taken. Johnston then withdrew his army from Dalton, and retired with all his force to Resaca.

7. May 14, 1864, Sherman made an attack on Johnston's army at Resaca. At the same time he endeavored to cross the river, in which he succeeded, but did not advance upon



Calhoun, where Johnston had placed his reserves. The Federals were repulsed in the attack upon Resaca, with a loss of five thousand men, while Johnston's loss was inconsiderable. To avoid another flank movement, Johnston fell back to Cassville, leaving Rome to the Federals. Here having a strong position, he determined to give battle; but, being advised by leading generals that they could not hold their positions, Johnston abandoned his intention.

8. Sherman made another flank movement toward Dallas, but Johnston interposed his army at New Hope Church, and here a number of bloody engagements occurred daily, from May 26, 1864, to June 4, in which Johnston repulsed every assault.

9. Still pursuing his flank movements, Sherman moved around Johnston's army, and the two were again brought face to face, the Federals at Acworth, the Confederates at Marietta. Johnston, taking a fine position among the mountains, determined to make a stand, and Sherman resolved to break through by force. The battle beginning June 9, 1864, was fierce and desperate, and continued for twenty-three days. Repeatedly the Federal force dashed against the Southern positions, and was repeatedly hurled back. June 14, General Polk was killed, and was succeeded by General Loring. Finally Johnston abandoned Pine Mountain and Lost Mountain, and concentrated his forces around Kennesaw Mountain in a strong position. Sherman returned to the assault, but Johnston could not be forced back.

10. Satisfied with attacking, Sherman sent McPherson to flank Johnston by crossing the Chattahoochee River. But Johnston detected the movement, and drew his forces out of danger. July 9, 1864, he crossed the river in splendid order, leaving nothing behind.

11. July 17, 1864, Johnston was removed from command, and General Hood, a brave and gallant officer, placed in

charge. Up to that time, Johnston's army had lost ten thousand men, while Sherman had lost forty thousand.

**12.** Atlanta was being fortified as strongly as the limited troops and resources made it possible. Over ten thousand militia were organized and placed in the trenches under Major-General G. W. Smith. Cannon had been placed in position, and military stores collected.

**13.** Hood at once began to assume the aggressive. July 20, 1864, two days after he had taken command, he attacked Sherman's army, and a bloody battle of five hours ensued. But Hood was repulsed with a loss of five thousand, while the Federals lost only seventeen hundred. On the night of the 21st, he again moved forward to the attack, and one of the fiercest battles of the war occurred. General James B. McPherson was killed, and several batteries cap-



**Impromptu Fortification.**

tured by the Confederates. A monument in the woods not far from Atlanta, marks the spot where McPherson fell. General W. H. T. Walker was also killed. General John M. Brown, the brother of Governor Brown, was severely wounded. He was conveyed to the executive mansion, in Milledgeville, where he died, July 25, 1864.

**14.** Generals Stoneman and McCook were sent out by the Federals, on raids through the State, but their commands were surrounded. McCook escaped, but Stoneman surrendered six hundred men to the Confederates under General Alfred Iverson. Stoneman had attacked Macon, but was driven

back by the militia under Governor Brown and General Howell Cobb.

**15.** July 28, 1864, General Hood made another desperate but unsuccessful attempt on Sherman's army. August 5, 1864, Schofield attacked Hood, but was repulsed, losing four hundred men.

**16.** General Sherman, from his position, constantly bombarded Atlanta. His batteries threw shot and shell all over the city, and the people were panic-stricken, leaving their homes, living in cellars and railroad cuts, and using every means to escape the destructive fire.

**17.** General Sherman moved steadily and cautiously to the west side of Atlanta, tore up the West Point Road, and finding General Hardee at Jonesboro, attacked him with great vigor. The fight was desperate, but Hardee was forced to retreat, and leave the field to Sherman. This opened the road to Atlanta, and Hood was obliged to evacuate that city.

**18.** As soon as General Sherman entered Atlanta he ordered all the citizens to leave, and notified General Hood that they and all their baggage would be sent down to Rough and Ready. General Hood protested against this harsh treatment, and a sharp controversy ensued. But Sherman was relentless, and about sixteen hundred people were exiled from their homes.

**19.** As soon as Hood had evacuated Atlanta, he projected a campaign into Tennessee, intending to force Sherman to abandon Georgia. September 28, 1864, he began his march, crossed the Chattahoochee River, and sent General French to capture Altoona, where Sherman's supplies were placed. French made the attack, but Altoona was too strongly fortified, and he was repulsed with loss. Advancing upon Resaca, he tore up twenty miles of the railroad, and captured Dalton.

**20.** Sherman then left Atlanta and marched against Hood

to force a battle, but failing in this he sent General Thomas to follow him into Tennessee, while he himself returned.

**21.** Hood marched on into Tennessee, attacked the Federal forces at several places, and gained slight victories. Sherman destroyed all the railroads, and devastated the country around Atlanta. That city he left in ashes,—only four hundred houses out of five thousand were left standing.



## CHAPTER LVII.

1864—1865.

Destructive "March to the Sea."—Excitement at Milledgeville.—Sherman at Savannah.—Fort McAllister Captured.—Hood's Defeat in Tennessee.—Suffering in State During 1864.—Meeting of Georgia Legislature.—Hampton Roads Controversy.—Johnston Reinstated in Command.—Lee's Surrender at Appomattox Court House.—Assassination of Lincoln.—Surrender of Johnston.—Davis at Washington, Georgia.—Arrest and Imprisonment of Davis and Stephens.—Specie.—Toombs' Escape.—Brown's Arrest.—Resignation as Governor.



LEAVING all but sixty thousand men in Atlanta, Sherman started in November, 1864, on his famous march to the sea. His column covered a front of forty miles, and on the march destroyed villages, farms, and houses; took all the stock and provisions, and ruined the portion of the State through which they went. Sherman's purpose was to make Georgia feel the weight of war. His march was unopposed, as only small bands of militia were now available for defense of the State.

2. November 23, 1864, a telegram reached Governor Brown, at Milledgeville, that Sherman had left Atlanta, and might soon be expected in that city. The legislature was in session at the time, but had adjourned for dinner when the telegram arrived. The city was filled with excitement. The legislators did not return to the capital. Every conveyance was bought, even at fabulous prices, and the people left the city tumultuously.

3. Governor Brown gave orders to General Foster to secure the removal of the State property at the capital, consisting of records and State papers, also the furniture of the executive mansion, and the property at the arsenal, penitentiary, and armory. Many books and papers were carried to the

lunatic asylum, as it was thought that Sherman would not burn that place. The other property was put on the cars and shipped to Macon, or South Georgia. Such was the scarcity of labor that Governor Brown was forced to call on the convicts for assistance. Finally, Governor Brown, his family, and the officers, left the city just as Sherman's advanced cavalry entered it.

4. Leaving Milledgeville, Sherman proceeded through the State, and reached Savannah, December 10, 1864. Fort McAllister was captured December 13th, by General Hazen, after a gallant resistance on the part of Major George W. Anderson and his two hundred and fifty men. Savannah was defended by General Hardee, with ten thousand troops, who, finding his force too small to cope with Sherman's army, quietly withdrew into South Carolina. Sherman then entered the city, and completed his destructive march to the sea.

5. About the same time, Hood had a severe conflict with Thomas, in Tennessee, in which the Confederate army was almost annihilated, broken into fragments, and driven back into Georgia.

6. This defeat of Hood, and capture of Georgia, were fatal blows to the already declining Confederate cause.

7. The State had suffered greatly during the year 1864. The public debt was now the enormous sum of nearly twenty-four million dollars. About one hundred and twenty thousand indigent persons were on the State for help. Medicine, and all articles of food and clothing were very costly, as forty-nine dollars of Confederate money equaled only one gold dollar. A hat was worth two or three hundred dollars, a horse several thousand, and all necessities of life were valued in proportion. Notwithstanding these high prices, soldier's pay was only eleven dollars per month—hardly enough to buy a loaf of bread.

8. The Georgia legislature convened at Macon, at call of

the governor, February 15, 1865. This was the last session under the Confederate government. The message of the governor was full of patriotism, and addresses of encouragement were made by General Cobb, Benjamin H. Hill, and William H. Stiles.

9. Sherman remained in Savannah until January 19, 1865, then marched into South Carolina, and continued the work of destruction.

10. February 3, 1865, occurred the Hampton Roads controversy, between President Lincoln and Mr. Seward for the North, and Alexander Stephens, Mr. Hunter, and Judge Campbell for the South. But the conference was fruitless, and the war went on.

11. February 23, 1865, General Joseph E. Johnston was placed in command of the fragment of Hood's army. Lee meanwhile had been engaging Grant, in Virginia. But the superior numbers of the Federal armies made Southern skill and courage useless. In the beginning of 1865, Lee was closely pressed at Richmond; Sherman held Georgia and Carolina, and the war was drawing to a close.

12. Lee's line around Petersburg was broken April 2, 1865, and after seven days of fighting, against great odds, Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865. His whole force numbered ten thousand, while the Federals had nearly one hundred and fifty thousand. Richmond was abandoned, and President Davis, with his cabinet, withdrew from Virginia.

13. Soon after Lee's surrender, an unfortunate tragic event occurred. President Lincoln was assassinated in Ford's Theater by John Wilkes Booth, an actor of note. Booth was pursued and shot for his crime. Andrew Johnson, the Vice-President, became President of the United States.

14. General Joseph E. Johnston had tried in vain to oppose Sherman in South Carolina. That State was ravaged,

Columbia burned, and Johnston forced to surrender April 26, 1865. This ended the war.

**15.** President Davis, with a number of friends, went South, on their way to Texas, and in May the party reached Washington, Georgia, the home of Robert Toombs. Here were assembled the Confederate cabinet, with General Lawton, General Bragg, and others, in the last conference of the Confederate States. After a day the cabinet broke up, and the parties separated. President Davis went into the interior of Georgia, but was captured at Irwinsville on the 10th of May, by two hundred Federal cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Pritchard. He was carried to Fortress Monroe, and held in prison, without trial, for nearly two years. Alexander Stephens was also arrested and imprisoned, but released not long afterward.

**16.** While President Davis and his cabinet were in Washington, Georgia, a train of wagons containing a large sum of specie, belonging to the Confederate government, arrived. Some of the specie was in bars of gold, and the balance was in coin. By direction of General Breckenridge muster rolls of troops were made out, and over one hundred thousand dollars of the money was thus distributed.

**17.** Major R. J. Moses, who had charge of the train, was directed to utilize forty thousand dollars of the bullion to provide rations for the troops who were returning from the war. With about thirty thousand dollars Major Moses went to Augusta, and delivered his charge to General Molineux, on condition that it be distributed among the disabled and sick soldiers who were returning from the war. These benevolent orders concerning this money were the last official acts of the Confederacy.

**18.** Soon after the departure of President Davis from Washington, a Federal soldier came to the door of General Robert Toombs' home, and rang the bell. The general



answered the bell himself, and the soldier informed him that he was in search of General Toombs, and wanted to know if he was at home. Politely asking the soldier in, the general told him he would tell Mr. Toombs of his visit. Then going to the back yard he leaped on one of his horses, and made good his escape. His wife detained the soldier on various pretenses for over an hour, until her husband was beyond pursuit. General Toombs went to England, where he remained a number of years.

**19.** Georgia had sent one hundred and twenty thousand soldiers to the field during the war, and had suffered proportionate greater losses than any other State in the Confederacy. The property of the State was reduced five hundred million dollars in value. It was now in the hands of the Federal army. Colonel Eggleston was placed in command of Atlanta; General Upton, of Augusta; General Croxton, of Macon; Major M. H. Williams, of Milledgeville. The State troops had all surrendered, and received their paroles from General Wilson.

**20.** Governor Brown called a meeting of the legislature, but it did not assemble, as General Wilson, the Federal commander, issued an order declaring that "Neither the legislature nor any other political body will be permitted to assemble under the call of the rebel State authorities."

**21.** In some instances the Federals acted with gallantry and kindness. All the Confederate horses, mules, and wagons were turned over for distribution among the poor. Thirty thousand bushels of corn were distributed by Federal orders among the destitute people of North Georgia.

**22.** Alexander Stephens, Howell Cobb, B. H. Hill, and Governor Brown were all arrested by Federal authority. Governor Brown had received his parole, and returned to Milledgeville. Soon after, a Federal force surrounded the executive mansion, took away the governor's parole, carried

him to Washington City, and put him in Carroll prison. Here he was kept for a week, and was released by President Johnson.

**23.** When Governor Brown returned to Georgia, he found that General Wilson refused to allow him to act as governor, and being thus cut off from executive duty by Federal authority, he resigned his office. He then issued an address to the people, advising them to make the most of the situation, to acquiesce in the abolition of slavery, to cordially support the administration of President Johnson, and to reconstruct the State, and be restored to the Union as early as possible.




United We Stand Divided We Fall.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

1865—1867.

Reconstruction.—James Johnson, Governor.—Military Rule.—A Convention.—Jenkins Governor.—Thirteenth Amendment Ratified.—Noteworthy Events.—Congress and President Johnson's Controversy.—Congress Inflamed Against Georgia.—Brown and Jenkins.—Benjamin Hill Against Reconstruction.

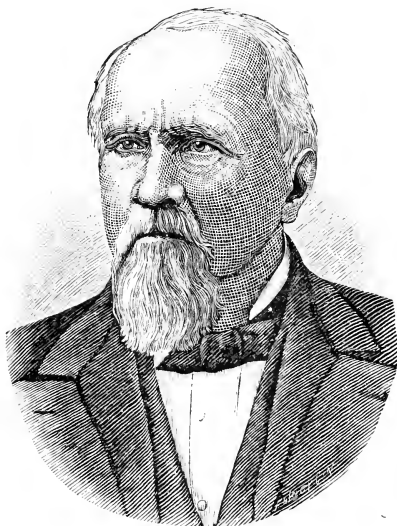
HE war between the States was now over, but the dark period of reconstruction had commenced. The regular government of the State was displaced, and in June, 1865, James Johnson, of Columbus, was appointed by the President of the United States the provisional governor of Georgia. Assuming the office at once, he issued a proclamation from Milledgeville, announcing his appointment, and calling a convention to meet in the following October.

2. A period of military rule followed, during which the Federal authorities were often unwise and unjust. Rash arrests of citizens were made, and harsh punishments inflicted. Adventurers also flocked into the State, and obtaining petty offices, galled the people so that reconstruction and reconciliation was hindered. An oath, called the Amnesty oath, was required to be taken by all citizens in order to exercise any privileges. Nearly all accepted these terms, and taking the oath, endeavored to resume their occupations in peace.

3. The convention called by Governor Johnson met in October, 1865, and elected Herschel V. Johnson president. In two weeks' session, certain highly important measures were

passed. The ordinance of secession was repealed, the war debt was repudiated, slavery was abolished, and a new constitution adopted. An election for governor and congressmen was also ordered to be held in the following November, when Charles J. Jenkins was chosen governor, without opposition.

4. The State legislature which met at Milledgeville, in December, of this year, was composed largely of old citizens of



Charles J. Jenkins.

the State. Governor Johnson's message informed the legislature that he would continue to act as governor until the election of Jenkins was recognized by the United States government. This formality being complied with, Jenkins was duly inaugurated governor of Georgia, December 14, 1865.

5. This noble man was born in South Carolina, January, 1805, came to Georgia in 1816, and settled in Jefferson County. Having graduated with honor at Union College, N. Y., he began practicing law at Sandersville, but in 1829 he removed to Augusta. Here he was frequently sent to the legislature, and in 1831 became attorney-general of the State. He was now raised to the high office of governor.

6. No nobler man has yet adorned this State than Charles J. Jenkins. He possessed rare intellectual gifts, trained both

in early education, and by long mental culture. He was an able jurist and a true patriot.

7. This legislature of 1865, ratified the thirteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States forbidding slavery. The relation of the State to the lately freed negroes was seriously considered, and an effort was made to provide for their welfare. This proposed adjustment, however, was prevented by the course of political events, under the passions of the times.

8. Among the noteworthy events of the session was the election of Alexander H. Stephens and Herschel V. Johnson, United States Senators, but they were not permitted by Congress to take their seats. The State debt was ascertained to be nearly seven million dollars, and great financial trouble was feared. Destitution of food and clothing existed in many parts of the State, and relief was sought from many sources.

9. The memorable controversy between President Johnson and Congress, in regard to the reconstruction of the Southern States, occurred in 1866. After the seceding States had complied with the terms of peace by annulling their secession ordinances, many proceeded to elect senators and representatives in the Congress of the United States. When Congress met in 1866, the Republican members objected to the admission of these new Congressmen until their respective States should ratify the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which conferred citizenship on the slave population lately made free. The seceding States, except Tennessee, still refused to ratify this amendment. Congress therefore declared Georgia and the other recusant States to be still in the state of rebellion. The people of these States had abolished slavery, had ratified the thirteenth amendment which forbade slavery forever, and were proceeding to make laws for the protection of the colored people.

They were opposed, however, to conferring citizenship and suffrage upon them until they became better prepared for these great privileges.

**10.** The people of Georgia were provoked to extreme measures in opposition to the reconstruction policy of the general government. Judge Walker, of the supreme court, and ex-Governor Brown, went to Washington on the mission of reconciliation. But finding the temper of Congress

unchangeable, they returned. Brown addressed a letter to the people, explaining the state of affairs, and recommending a full acceptance of all the terms of restoration at once. For this advice he was severely censured by many. An unfriendly feeling toward him was created, that lasted for years.



Benjamin H. Hill.

**11.** Governor Jenkins also went to Washington City, and began proceedings to test the constitutionality of the measures which conferred

upon colored men the power to vote and hold office, while depriving large numbers of white citizens of the same privileges. From that city, he addressed a public letter to Georgia, in which he advised "a firm but temperate refusal of acquiescence" to the demands of Congress. He thus directly opposed the views of Governor Brown. However, his legal proceedings failed, being dismissed by the court.

**12.** Benjamin H. Hill also threw the weight of his great name against the proposed reconstruction. His wonderful eloquence appeared in its greatest splendor in the speeches of this period. He also wrote a series of papers called "Notes on the Situation," which excited great influence.



## CHAPTER LIX.

1867—1870.

General Pope in Command.—Convention.—Jenkins Deposed.—Ruger Detailed.—Bullock Elected.—Presidential Election.—Union League and Ku Klux.—Asburn Case.—Fourteenth Amendment Ratified.—Expulsion of Colored Members.—Colored Convention.—Congressional Action.—The State again under Military.—The Disorderly Legislature.—State Restored.—Western and Atlantic Railroad Lease.—Census of 1870.

**G**EORGIA at this time was placed under the military command of General John Pope, to secure the adoption of the reconstruction measures. General Pope, therefore, ordered an election for a State convention, at which few white votes were cast. The Democratic party held a party convention in December, 1867, of which Benjamin H. Hill was made president. This was the first political convention held after the war. This body arrayed itself against General Pope's movement, and adopted as the Democratic policy: "Non-action as against Congress, but vigorous development of the special interests of the State." Resolutions were passed declaring the reconstruction measures to be unjust, unwise, and cruel.

2. The State convention, called by General Pope, met in Atlanta, December, 1867. Many counties had pursued "the non-action policy," and were either not represented or were represented by inferior men. One-sixth of the body were colored men. The convention sat until March, 1868, including a two weeks' recess in January, during which time it fell into general odium.

3. General Pope having been relieved of the military charge of Georgia, General Meade was placed in command in December of this year, while the convention was in ses-



sion. The convention needing money to pay its expenses, directed the State treasurer to pay out forty thousand dollars for its use, which the treasurer declined to do except by the order of the governor. The question being now referred to General Meade, he immediately wrote a request to Governor Jenkins to draw the amount by his warrant out of the State treasury. Jenkins declining to obey this military demand, was at once removed from office by orders from Meade, and General Ruger was detailed to act as governor. All State officers were likewise removed, and their places filled by military details.

4. Governor Jenkins being thus deposed, went to Washington City for redress. He took with him the Great Seal of State, and also the States' money, four hundred thousand dollars, which he placed in a New York bank to pay on the debt. He again filed a bill in the Supreme Court of the United States, complaining that certain military officers had illegally seized the property of the State. This suit met with no more success than the first.

5. The convention being still in session during these events, provided for an election for governor to take place in April, 1868. The Republican party nominated Rufus B. Bullock, and the Democrats put forward General John B. Gordon. The new constitution, framed by the convention, was also submitted to the vote of the people, and was ratified. The election for governor resulted in the defeat of Gordon by a small majority. In this election large numbers of the best men of the State were deprived of their votes. General Gordon was afterward elected United States Senator. The presidential election also occurred this year. The contest was between Seymour and Blair, the Democratic nominees, and Grant and Colfax, the Republican candidates. The latter ticket was elected by a large majority.

6. A society called the Union League, formed in the interests of the Republican party, arose about this time. It

was a secret political order designed to influence elections. The Ku Klux Klan was also spoken of at the same time. It probably had no organized existence, but in its name some evils were done by violent men. Serious local troubles among neighbors holding opposite political views occurred in various counties. The times were disordered, and produced the usual effects. A noted event was the killing of Ashburn, and the arraignment of several persons in Columbus accused of his murder. Governor Brown was employed to prosecute the prisoners, but the case was held up until military rule was replaced by civil authority in the State, and then the accused were released.

7. The legislature of July, 1868, chose Benjamin Conley president of the senate, and R. L. McWhorter speaker of the house. This legislature ratified "The Fourteenth Amendment," which had been hitherto rejected, and the State was thus brought again into the Union. Bullock was then inaugurated governor. General Meade also issued an address declaring military authority at an end.

8. A highly exciting issue was made in this legislature on the proposed expulsion of the colored members. The debate on the resolution was protracted and warm. Governor Bullock sent a message strongly opposing the expulsion, and his interference was quickly rebuked by the house. The vote was finally taken, and the twenty-five colored members were unseated. Considerable excitement followed this legislative action.

9. In the fall a colored convention sat in Macon, with closed doors. Speeches were made against the act of the legislature in unseating colored members, and a memorial was prepared and conveyed to Congress. When the subject came before Congress, Charles Sumner, of Massachusetts, offered a resolution to remand Georgia again to military rule. The Congressional committee on reconstruction also took up the question. Governor Bullock advised that a test oath be administered to members of the legislature, the effect of

which would be to exclude many white men from their seats. At last a resolution was passed in Congress declaring Georgia again in rebellion, and remanding it to a provincial government. After much trouble had ensued, the Supreme Court in June, 1869, decided that negroes were eligible under the constitutional amendments to hold offices in the State, and this seemed to end the dispute.

**10.** A deputation, however, was appointed in November, 1869, by the Republican executive committee, to urge Congress to place the State again under Federal control. Governor Bullock also visited Washington, and procured the passage of a bill requiring the governor to convene the legislature, and providing that all members take the amnesty oath, the colored members be resealed, and the fifteenth amendment be ratified before the State could be entitled to Senators and Representatives in Congress.

**11.** General Alfred Terry was accordingly appointed commander of the district of Georgia. Bullock signed his name as provisional governor. The legislature called under these laws met in January, 1870, and proceeded amidst great disorder to attempt an organization. It broke up on the first day in great confusion. The disgraceful tumult continued for some time. The house was at length formed, the members sworn, and a speaker elected. Thirty-one colored members were resealed, and twenty-four Democrats were put out of place. This legislature ratified the Fifteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

**12.** The manner in which this body had been organized attracted the attention of Congress. The judiciary committee was directed to inquire into the organization, and their report pronounced it an improper, illegal, and arbitrary proceeding. Governor Bullock was censured, and a bill was passed reciting these irregularities, and providing for a new and fair election. Another bill was introduced for the restoration of Georgia to the Union, which passed, and was signed

by President Grant, July, 1870. Thus Georgia was again in the Union, the last of the seceded States to be fully reinstated, all others having been reconstructed and re-admitted. In November, Governor Bullock was again elected governor under the provisions of this new act.

**13.** The Western and Atlantic Railroad was leased December 27, 1870, to a company for twenty years, for which the company pay twenty-five thousand dollars per month rental. Joseph E. Brown, who, as former governor, had managed the road with great wisdom, was elected president of the new company. This fine property had been reduced to a deplorable state by mismanagement, and was now leased so as to bring a very considerable revenue to the State.

**14.** A look at the census of 1870 shows the population of Georgia in whites and colored to be one million one hundred and eighty-four thousand one hundred and nine persons, being a slight increase since 1860.

The taxable property, however, had fallen two-thirds in value, amounting now to only two hundred and ten million dollars. This decrease is owing to the loss in slave property and the diminished value in farming lands.

But manufacturing had increased to nearly four thousand factories of various kinds, employing about fifteen thousand laborers.

**15.** Cotton production had also slightly increased. The State was now producing five hundred thousand bales. Greater interest was also taken in the cultivation of cereals and fruits. The people were generally poor, and had been disheartened by the instability of the State government, and discouraged by many disappointments of their hope of returning prosperity. The towns and cities began to show signs of growth, and the native energy of Georgians was expressing itself in various attempts at improved manufacturing, mining, and farming, but under the depressing disadvantage of the lack of capital.

## CHAPTER LX.

1871—1875.

Governor Bullock Resigns.—Conley acts as Governor.—Smith Elected.—Condition of the State.—Fraudulent Bonds.—State College of Agriculture.—The Great Seal.—Presidential Race.—Smith Re-elected Governor.—Public School Fund.—Supreme Court Judges.—Gordon Elected Senator.—State Geologist.—Convicts.

**T**HE rare event of a governor's abdication of his office occurred in this State, October, 1871. Governor Bullock, at this date, wrote his resignation, turned the government over to Benjamin Conley, president of the senate, and privately left the State. His flight produced a profound sensation throughout the Union, but he remained away unmolested until late in 1872, when, on investigation, a legislative committee reported that he was in default to the State sixty thousand dollars. Upon this report an executive requisition was issued for his arrest, and sent to Governor Hoffman of New York, where he was supposed to be. But Bullock eluded arrest until 1876, when he returned to Georgia. His case was not brought to trial for two years, and then he was acquitted.

2. The legislature met two days after the departure of Bullock, and found Benjamin Conley acting as governor. The house chose James M. Smith speaker, and the senate elected L. M. Trammell president. Governor Conley claimed the right to hold the office of governor, which Bullock had resigned, although he was no longer president of the senate. The claim was permitted by the legislature, but an election by the people was ordered to take place the following December, to fill Bullock's unexpired term. James M. Smith was

elected without opposition, and in January, 1872, was inaugurated amidst general rejoicing. This legislature also elected Thomas M. Norwood United States Senator, who took his seat in December, 1871.

3. Governor Smith, elected under these strange circumstances, had already served the State with honorable distinction. Entering the service of the Confederacy early, he was promoted to colonel of the thirteenth Georgia regiment in Evans' Brigade, and receiving a disabling wound, was elected by his district to the Confederate Congress. Soon after the war closed, he took an active part in the restoration of his State. He was speaker of the house at the time of his election to the office of governor.

4. Abuses of many kinds had crept into the State government, which the governor sought at once to reform. He introduced a better economy and a stricter enforcement of the criminal laws, in which he was aided by the legislature and judiciary. The public debt had become very great, but its extent was unknown at the beginning of this new administration. The value of real estate had depreciated throughout the State; trade and agriculture were depressed. Many banks, unable to stand the financial pressure which was now increasing, had suspended payment, and amidst their new hopes, the people felt great anxieties. In order to adjust the State's disordered finances, the legislature appointed a bond committee to investigate and report on the debt of the State by bonds. They reported that bonds to about the sum of eight million dollars were fraudulent, and these fraudulent bonds were declared by the legislature to have been null and void from the date of their issue.

5. A noteworthy step in advancement of education was the opening in May, 1872, of "the Georgia State College of Agriculture and Mechanical Arts," at Athens, under the control of the university. The money for this purpose was obtained

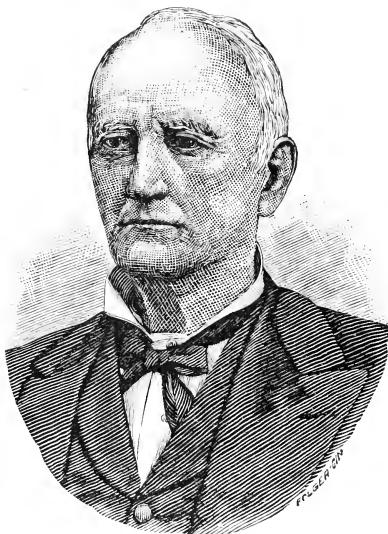
by the sale of two hundred and seventy thousand acres of land, donated to Georgia by Congress in 1862, for educational purposes. This land was sold by Governor Conley for ninety cents per acre, bringing two hundred and forty-three thousand dollars, which was applied to founding this college according to the conditions of the grant.

6. The return of the Great Seal of State by ex-Governor Jenkins, was made an occasion of special interest. Military authority was ended, and the State was in the full enjoyment of its sovereignty. The absent seal which Jenkins had kept since his removal by General Meade, was now formally surrendered into the hand of Governor Smith. In restoring it he said that he derived satisfaction from the fact that it had never been "desecrated by the grasp of a military usurper's hand." The legislature soon after passed a resolution authorizing the governor to have made and presented to Jenkins a fac-simile of this Great Seal, with the additional inscription, "Presented to Charles J. Jenkins, by the State of Georgia;" and also this motto: *In arduis fidelis*. The worthy honor was in due time appropriately conferred.

7. The presidential contest of 1872 was between Horace Greeley, the nominee of the liberal Republicans, and General Grant, the nominee of the Republican party, resulting in the election of Grant. The Georgia democratic convention pledged its support to Greeley for president, and placed Governor Smith in nomination for reëlection to the office of governor. He was opposed by Dawson Walker, but was elected by sixty thousand majority. The presidential vote of the State was cast for Greeley.

8. The public school fund received this year some accession from various sources. The legislature appropriated all poll tax, all tax on liquors, shows and exhibitions, and one-half the rental of the Western and Atlantic railroad to this fund. By this means two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was dis-

tributed among the counties to support the schools of 1873 and 1874. This was inadequate to the need, but it served to awaken more general interest in the education of the people. As a result, the school commissioner who had been put in charge of this department, was able to report school organizations in every county, and public schools in one hundred and twenty-five counties.



Dr. Gustavus J. Orr.

9. Among important appointments and elections, were those of Judge McCay and Judge Trippe, to the supreme bench. Both of these judges resigned in 1875, and Governor Smith appointed to the vacancies James Jackson and Logan E. Bleckley, two of Georgia's able jurists. Governor Smith also appointed Dr. Gustavus J. Orr, as state school com-

missioner. This able man possesses great learning, energy, and ability, and during his entire administration, which continues to the present day, public schools have flourished in every county of the State, and every child is given the benefits of a free school education.

10. In 1873, General John B. Gordon was elected to the United States Senate. This brilliant soldier won the most honorable fame during the great civil war, and rose to such military distinction as to be second in the confidence of the army only to General Lee. After the war he was made the candidate for governor by the citizens of his State, who



desired an immediate restoration of Georgia to the Union. His present election to the exalted office of senator, introduced him into a field of usefulness, where he again contributed greatly to the welfare and luster of the State.

**11.** The office of State geologist was created in 1874, and Dr. George Little was appointed to the position. But, notwithstanding its growing usefulness, it was practically abandoned in 1879, by refusal of the legislature to make any appropriation to sustain it. The department of agriculture was also created in 1874. To this office Dr. Thomas O. Janes was appointed as State commissioner of agriculture. An appropriation of ten thousand dollars was made to meet the expenses of the department.

**12.** The convict lease system which was inaugurated in Bullock's administration, received the attention of the legislature of 1874. The governor was authorized to lease out the convicts of the penitentiary for a term not less than one nor more than five years. The legislature of 1876 extended the time to twenty years. The law required the convicts to be humanely treated, to be worked ten hours a day, Sundays excepted, and to be provided with proper food, clothing, and sleeping places. Medical attendance was also assured for the sick, and other provisions were made to protect them from oppression while they justly bore the penalty due their crimes. It was made the duty of the principal keeper of the penitentiary and of the State's physician, to visit each camp monthly, and make written report of the treatment and condition of the convicts.



## CHAPTER LXI.

1876—1879.

Colquitt Elected Governor.—Hayes, President.—Governor's Message.—State Convention of 1877.—Atlanta made the Capital.—Claims Collected.—North-Eastern Railroad.—Exciting Investigations.—Commissioners of Railroads.—Brown Appointed Senator.



ALFRED H. COLQUITT was unanimously by acclamation nominated candidate for governor by the Democratic convention of August, 1876. The election which followed in October, resulted in his victory over his opponent by a majority of nearly eighty thousand votes, the largest ever known in the State. The presidential election also taking place this year, the vote of Georgia was cast for Tilden. Rutherford B. Hayes was elected President of the United States.

2. The legislature met January, 1877, and received the retiring message of Governor Smith, who now went out of office after an effective service in a critical period. During his term a marked improvement was made in the educational and industrial condition of the people. The laws were more faithfully executed; life, liberty, and property were better guarded. The public credit was restored, the bonds of the State rose to par value, and the State was relieved of a great fraudulent debt.

3. Alfred H. Colquitt was inaugurated governor of Georgia January 12, 1877, and entered at once on the duties of his office. Governor Colquitt was born in 1824, in Walton County, the son of the illustrious statesman and jurist Walter T. Colquitt. He graduated at Princeton College, and began the practice of law. This profession, however, he aban-

done, to devote himself to agriculture. In his earliest manhood the Mexican war occurred, during which he served with the rank of major. Called early afterward into political life, he led his party to victory from a late defeat, and was elected to Congress. The great Southern war found in him a ready soldier, rising to the rank of brigadier-general, and trusted with important commands. By a noted victory in Florida he won the title of Hero of Olustee. After the war was over, he returned home to build again the prosperity of his State, and took an active part in all measures to their end. He was made president of the Georgia Agricultural Society, in which he was eminently useful. By patriotic attention to the interests of the State, won the honorable distinction of this election.

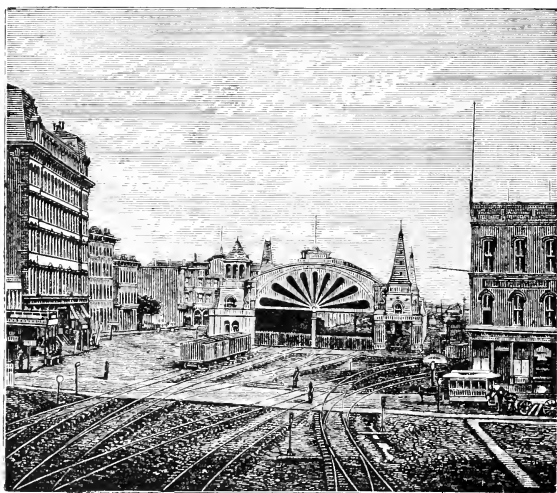


Alfred H. Colquitt.

4. The advice of the governor on the financial affairs of the State was asked by the legislature, which he gave in an able and elaborate message. He recommended thorough and systematic economy in the use of public funds; a more accurate return of the value of taxable property; a more rigid collection of taxes; a reduction in the expenses of the government, and the inauguration of other smaller reforms.

5. The constitution of 1868 proving unsatisfactory, the legislature provided for a convention to revise it, which met in July, this year, 1877. Several important changes in the con-

stitution were made. The term of office of governor was reduced from four to two years. The selection of judges and solicitors of the superior court was changed from executive appointment to election by the people. Biennial sessions of the legislature were directed to be held instead of annual. The homestead was largely reduced. The regulation of freight and passenger rates of the railroads was put under control of legislation, and the payment of the fraudulent bonds was prohibited.



Entrance to Atlanta.

6. The ratification of this constitution was submitted by the convention to the vote of the people, and it was ratified. At the same time, the important question of the location of the State's capital was submitted to the choice of the people. The election took place in December, 1877, and Atlanta was chosen the capital of Georgia.

7. The scheme of this removal of the seat of government from Milledgeville, was first proposed in the State conven-

tion of 1868. The city of Atlanta proffered a capital building, and an executive mansion for ten years, on condition that the city was made the State capital. A site within the city limits, and a sum of money equal to the value of the old buildings at Milledgeville was likewise tendered. The proposal to make the change was submitted to a popular vote, and carried. Thus the seat of State government has traveled from Savannah to Augusta, and by Louisville to Milledgeville, on to the thrifty city at the base of the Georgia mountains. A building known as the opera house was secured, and fitted for the use of the several departments of State government, and an elegant house was bought for the executive mansion. In 1883, the legislature appropriated one million dollars to build an ample and magnificent capital, to be located upon a fine square on an elevation near the center of the city.

8. A notable feature of 1878 was the collection for the State of several large claims. When military authority ceased, Georgia paid the United States government the alleged expense it had undergone in repairing the Western and Atlantic Railroad. It was ascertained that the payment had been excessive, and, therefore, proceedings were instituted to recover this excess. The suit was successful, and the State regained one hundred and fifty-two thousand dollars. Another claim against the general government, on account of the Indian war of 1836, was also collected. The collection of these claims, and the increase in the State's current revenue, enabled the governor to pay off the State's floating debt of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and also to reduce the amount of the bonded debt.

9. Governor Colquitt was severely criticised for an indorsement made by him of the North-Eastern Railroad bonds. The indorsement was made in 1877, to prevent the sale of the road, and in accordance with the pledge of State aid under the law of 1870. In 1874, the act authorizing State

aid to railroads by the governor's indorsement of their bonds, was repealed, but the North-Eastern Railroad was excepted by special resolution. Accordingly, the indorsement was made. But the censure of the act caused the governor to ask investigation by the legislature of 1878. A joint committee was therefore appointed, which, after strict inquiry, completely justified him.

**10.** A series of exciting investigations employed the legislature of 1878. Wild rumors of irregularities in various offices of the State brought on the investigation of numerous offices. Committees were appointed to examine into the affairs of the offices of secretary of state, comptroller-general, treasurer, state school commissioner, public printer, and the penitentiary. Satisfactory reports were made in regard to these departments, except in the office of comptroller-general. In that office several causes of complaint were found, and articles of impeachment were preferred against the officer. He was charged with illegally receiving and using money, making false returns, and altering the records of his office. The case was tried by the Senate, presided over by Chief-Justice Warner, and on the vote of the Senate the comptroller stood impeached, and was removed from office. Articles were also preferred against the treasurer, but after a full and fair trial he was acquitted.

**11.** The constitutional convention of 1877 made it the duty of the legislature to regulate the freight and passenger tariffs of all the railroads in the State. The legislature of 1879, therefore, passed an act to carry out this constitutional provision, and created the office of commissioners of railroads. Under this act, Governor Colquitt appointed three able and discreet men: Ex-Governor James M. Smith, Campbell Wallace, and L. M. Trammell, commissioners. The wisdom of the commissioners has made the measure highly beneficial in the increased advantages to the people, and prosperity of the railroads themselves.

**12.** The unexpected resignation by the brilliant Gordon of the high position of Senator of the United States was made in May, 1880. Governor Colquitt immediately appointed Joseph E. Brown to the vacant office. The appointment surprised many, and provoked some severe censure. In the short term of the few weeks that remained of the session of Congress for which he was appointed, the new Senator did distinguished service on behalf of the State, and instantly acquired national fame, with controlling influence in Congress.


**13.** The United States census of 1880 has many flattering figures, demonstrating the growth of Georgia in material wealth. But as there has been marked increase since then the detailed exhibits will be found in the final chapters after the year 1883.



## CHAPTER LXII.

1880—1884.

Two Conventions.—Two-Thirds Rule.—Colquitt and Norwood Race.—Garfield President.—Condition of the State.—The Finances.—Brown Elected Senator.—James Jackson Chief-Justice.—Garfield Shot.—Education.—Internal Improvements.—The Cotton Exposition.—Prosperity of the State.—Senator Hill's Death.—Stephens Governor.—Colquitt Elected Senator.—Death of Stephens.—Boynton Governor.—Election of McDaniel Governor.—Closing Statements.

TWO Democratic State conventions met in Atlanta in 1880. The first met in June, and sent delegates to attend the national convention of the party in Cincinnati. Hancock and English were nominated at Cincinnati, as candidates for President and Vice-President of the United States, to oppose Garfield and Arthur, the Republican candidates.

2. The other State convention was one of the most noted that had ever met in the State. It assembled in August, and was composed of five hundred and forty-nine delegates, representing every county in the State. L. N. Trammell was elected chairman. The convention adopted the rule requiring two-thirds of the votes cast to be in favor of one candidate, before nomination could take place. This was known as the "two-thirds rule." In recent conventions the rule has been abandoned. Five prominent candidates were before the convention, the foremost being Governor Colquitt, who led the way by a majority, but not by the required two-thirds. Six days of exciting discussion followed, and thirty ballots were taken without avail. At last the convention rec-



commended Colquitt by a large majority vote as the candidate for governor, and adjourned. The minority now met in convention, and nominated Thomas M. Norwood to oppose Colquitt.

3. Colquitt and Norwood entered on a joint public discussion of the issues raised in this contest, which consisted of exceptions taken to the administration of Colquitt. Many of the most talented men of the State engaged in the exciting discussion. Much bitterness of spirit unfortunately existed. But when the election was held, one hundred and eighty-two thousand votes were cast, and Governor Colquitt was reëlected by a majority of fifty-five thousand.

4. At the same time, N. C. Barnett was reëlected secretary of state; W. A. Wright, comptroller-general; Clifford Anderson, attorney-general; and D. N. Speer, treasurer.

5. The presidential election of this year resulted in a Republican triumph, and the chosen candidates, Garfield and Arthur, were inaugurated March 4, 1881.

6. The legislature met in November, 1880. James S. Boynton was elected president of the senate, and A. O. Bacon speaker of the house. Governor Colquitt's message exhibited the effects of his administration in the thrift and order which prevailed. All industries were promising. Many new enterprises were springing up. The several quarters of the State were growing in population and wealth. The credit of the State was at a high standard, and the public debt was steadily diminishing. Crime was on the decrease, and a high respect for law and religion was maintained. The governor congratulated the State on the blessings it enjoyed under the favor of God.

7. The State's finances were in fine condition. The treasurer had redeemed three-fourths of the four per cent. bonds

issued under the act of 1878, and now he announced a surplus in the treasury sufficient to pay off the whole. Certain financial measures also added to the revenue of the State. Among these may be mentioned the collection of railroad taxes, in accordance with late acts of legislature. The act of 1874, which taxed all railroad property, was litigated by the roads with temporary success. The roads claimed exemption from taxation, except within limits defined by their charters. But Governor Colquitt tested the constitutionality of this exemption in the courts, and obtained a favorable decision. Thus the State collected over two hundred thousand dollars on account of railroad taxes since 1874.

8. This legislature elected Joseph E. Brown to the United States Senate, to fill the unexpired term of Senator Gordon, ending March 4, 1885. His appointment by Governor Colquitt was thus fully endorsed by the general assembly of the State.

9. James Jackson, one of the associate justices, was elected at this session of the legislature, chief-justice of the supreme court. His public service had been life-long in the legislature, in congress, and on the bench, in all of which he proved himself above reproach. His purity of character, extent of legal knowledge, uprightness of judgment, all qualified him for the important station to which he was called, and commend his life to the emulation of his younger countrymen.

10. A tragical event occurred in July, 1881, in the assassination of President Garfield. He was shot by Charles J. Guiteau, in Washington City, and died after lingering over two months in great pain. The assassin, after a prolonged trial in which the defense of insanity was set up and fully investigated, was found guilty of murder. His execution by hanging took place in June, 1882. This murder of the Chief Magistrate of the nation, produced great horror. Party dif-

ferences were laid aside, and the people all united in expression of a common sorrow. Georgia was opposed to Garfield, but the whole State mourned the shocking act which ended his life. Atlanta and other cities were heavily draped; great meetings were held and addressed by prominent citizens. The legislature also ordered memorial services, and passed resolutions deploring the President's death.

**11.** On the decease of Garfield, the Vice-President, Chester A. Arthur, was sworn according to the law, and in September, 1881, assumed the duties of President of the United States. The excellence of our form of government appeared most strikingly in the even continuance of all its departments at work through all these critical months.

**12.** National support of education now particularly engaged the attention of Congress. The Georgia legislature of 1881 forwarded to Congress an important memorial, reciting that the acts of Congress conferring citizenship on colored people made their education necessary, and, since they were almost universally poor, some measures of aid should be given by the general government. Therefore, Georgia asked that an educational fund be raised and distributed among the States upon the basis of illiteracy, for the benefit of all persons, to be applied according to the laws of each State. This measure was ably advocated in Congress by Senator Brown.

**13.** Education, in its science and in the art of teaching, was now advancing by great strides in the world. Georgia, though deficient in money, was attempting to make progress in the practical education of its children. The efforts of state school commissioner Orr, were beginning to produce good results. Schools were started in destitute regions, the numbers of pupils were increased, and methods of teaching improved. The general work will be detailed in another chapter.

14. A general law for incorporation of railroad and steam navigation companies was passed by the legislature of 1881. The spirit of enterprise was encouraged by wise legislation. Material improvement in all parts of the State was undertaken, and success crowned nearly all efforts. New railroads were surveyed and begun, new mines of gold and silver were opened, new factories great and small were founded, and improvement in general agriculture, truck-farming, and fruit growing, displayed the enlightened energy of the State. It is worthy of note that these enterprises were chiefly in the hands of the native born Georgians, and long residents of the State.

15. The International Cotton Exposition was opened October 5, 1881, in Atlanta, with imposing ceremonies. The industries of all the States were represented. The buildings covered nearly twenty acres, and two thousand exhibitors applied for space. It was a great event in Georgia, and gave considerable increase to the State's prosperity. Vast crowds came from all sections of the State and the Union to witness the exhibition. Of those who came from other States, many concluded to remain and invest capital in some enterprise, and those who were already inhabitants, received enlarged views of the greatness of their own state. The exposition buildings have been converted into an extensive cotton factory bearing the name of the *Exposition Mills*.

16. Colquitt's administration closed with the State in great prosperity and peace. Providence smiled on the fields, and produced abundant harvests in 1882. The manufacturer, miner, and merchant, were enjoying their thrift. Education in all departments was improved. The name of the State was held everywhere in high honor as among the foremost of the Union, and the blessings of God rested on its religious and benevolent institutions. Immediately on the expiration of his service as governor, the legislature, in December,

1882, elected him senator of the United States for March 4, 1883.

17. One great sorrow however projected its shadow across this bright scene. The mournful death of Senator Hill occurred at his home, August 16, 1882. The profoundest grief at this event, which deprived the nation of its most brilliant orator, was felt. Georgia manifested its love for the departed statesman, and its pride in his great talents, by numerous tokens. The memorial meetings, the funeral oration, the resolutions of condolence, would fill a volume. His portrait, life size and life-like, was ordered by the general assembly, and is suspended in the capitol. His monument of marble was paid for by the countless small subscriptions of the people, to stand in the capital city of the State. His fame will be the inspiration that shall move many young Georgians to attempt and achieve great things for their native State.



Alexander H. Stephens.

18. Alexander H. Stephens succeeded Colquitt in the office of governor. He was elected in October, and inaugurated at the session of the legislature, November, 1882. His election was regarded as a tribute of popular esteem, and a token of the State's appreciation of his great public services through a long life. Born February 12, 1812, in Wilkes County, he was now past seventy years of age, and

still possessed a clear mind and great energy. His elevation to the head of the State, was, however, only the precursor of his death. In a few months, and while in the active discharge of his duties, he was stricken with sickness from which he never rallied. His death called forth rich expressions of esteem from many distinguished men of the United States, and from public assemblies outside of Georgia. Within the State the demonstrations showed the honor to his memory which he well deserved. A great concourse gathered in Atlanta to attend his funeral and followed his remains to the grave.

**19.** The President of the Senate, James S. Boynton, became governor on the death of Stephens, until an election could be held by the people. President Boynton had ably guided the deliberations of the senate, and now, in a brief term of office, administered the affairs of the State with a wisdom that won the commendation of all.

**20.** The election which was immediately ordered, resulted in the choice of Henry D. McDaniel to fill the unexpired term, and he was duly inaugurated at a called session of the legislature.

**21.** The history of Georgia in 1883 was a continuance of prosperity. The legislature which held its adjourned session several months in the summer, had before it several important measures, among which was the bill to establish a school of technology, which failed to pass. The bill to authorize the erection of a capital at the cost of a million dollars in six annual installments, was passed. The "local option" temperance measure failed, but many local temperance laws were enacted.

**22.** Briefly noting these very recent events, we reach the close of this history. We have reviewed the inspiring annals of Georgia's glorious past; we have watched the progress of its populations, and the conflicts in which its right

---

to greatness was won. The little "seed-bud" planted at Yamacraw has grown to be the Empire State of the South. We observe with patriotic pride its present glory, and anticipate yet greater luster to be shed from the history yet to be made.

END OF PART THIRD.

## CHAPTER LXIII.

## PRESENT CONDITION OF STATE.

1883.

**Position.**—**Boundary.**—**Area.**—**Mountains.**—**Rivers.**—**Coast.**—**Harbors.**—**Islands.**—**Sounds.**—**Swamp.**—**Climate.**—**Rain-fall.**—**Soils.**—**Minerals.**

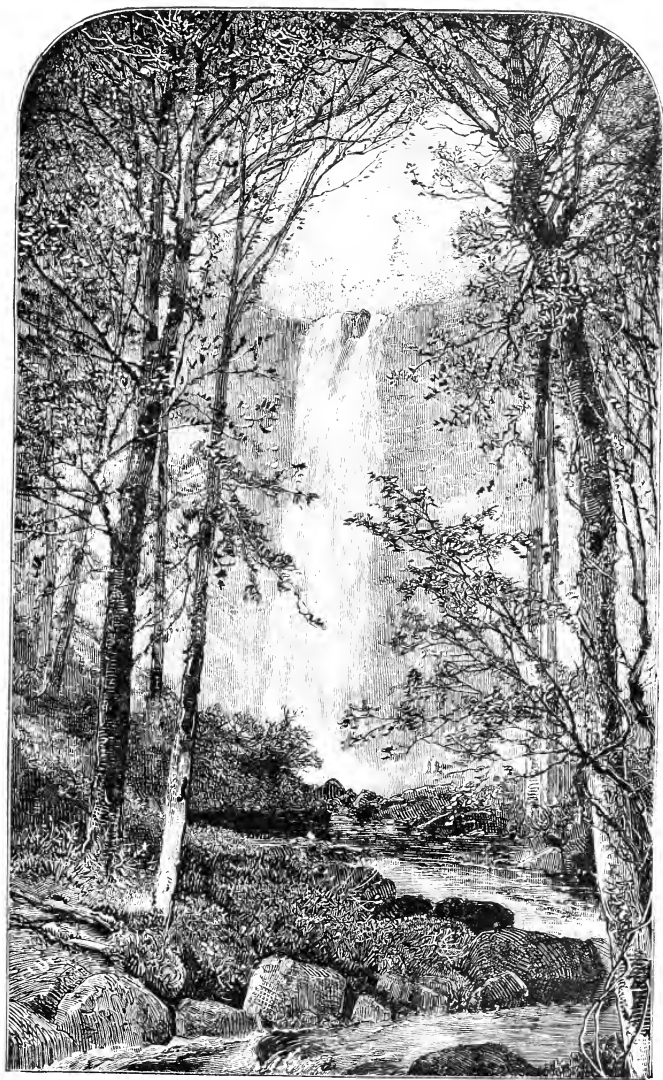
**Position.**—The State of Georgia lies between the parallels of  $30^{\circ} 21' 39''$  and  $35^{\circ}$  north latitude, and the meridians of  $80^{\circ} 51' 43''$ , and  $84^{\circ} 45' 21''$  longitude west from Greenwich; or,  $3^{\circ} 48' 41''$  and  $7^{\circ} 42' 19''$  west from Washington City. Its greatest length from north to south is 320 miles, and its greatest width from east to west, 254 miles.

**Boundary.**—The State is bounded on the north by Tennessee for  $73\frac{1}{4}$  miles, and by North Carolina for  $68\frac{3}{4}$  miles; on the east by the Savannah River and the Atlantic Ocean; on the south by Florida for 200 miles, and on the west by Alabama and Florida.

**Area.**—Its area is 58,000 square miles, containing 37,120,000 acres. It was the largest of the “original thirteen” states. It now ranks ninth in size in the United States. Its geographical center is about 20 miles below Macon.

**Mountains.**—The surface of the State is divided into three distinct zones. The most elevated of these is *Northern Georgia*, which consists of a series of ridges and valleys, interspersed with mountain peaks ranging in height from 700 to 4,796 feet high. These ridges and peaks belong to the Blue Ridge, Alleghany and Cumberland Mountains. Mt. Enotah, in Towns County, is the tallest peak in the

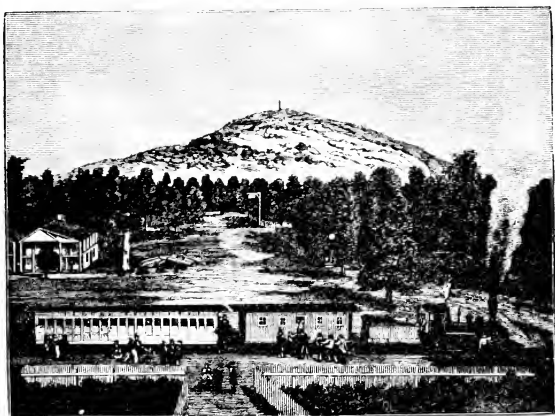






State. The following table shows the principal peaks, their situations and elevations.

Enotah, Towns County, 4,796 feet high.  
Rabun Bald, Rabun County, 4,718 feet high.  
Blood, Union County, 4,468 feet high.  
Tray, Habersham County, 4,435 feet high.  
Cohutta, Fannin County, 4,155 feet high.  
Yonah, White County, 3,168 feet high.  
Grassy, Pickens County, 3,090 feet high.  
Walkers, Lumpkin County, 2,614 feet high.  
Pine Log, Bartow County, 2,347 feet high.  
Sawnee, Forsyth County, 1,968 feet high.  
Kennesaw, Cobb County, 1,809 feet high.  
Stone Mt., DeKalb County, 1,686 feet high.



Stone Mt.

*Stone Mt.* is the largest mass of solid rock in the world. It affords fine granite quarries. In the north-east corner of the State are the beautiful falls of Toccoa and Tallulah.

*Middle Georgia*, the second and central zone, extends from the Savannah to the Chattahoochee River. Its average elevation is 750 feet above the sea. The lands are more level,

and the ridges less prominent than in the upper portion of the State. *Southern Georgia* is a plain, which slopes gradually down to the ocean, with an elevation from 80 to 300 feet.

**Rivers.**—The watershed which extends from the north-east corner of the State down to Atlanta, divides the rivers, sending some to the Gulf of Mexico, and others to the Atlantic Ocean. Upwards of fifty streams deserve the name of rivers. The water-power of the State is estimated at 4,000,000 horse power, sufficient to manufacture all the cotton grown in the world, or grind all the grain of the United States. The following is a list of the chief navigable rivers:

Name.	Length.	Navigable to	Navigable length.
Savannah,	450 miles,	Augusta,	250 miles.
Ogeechee,	200 "	Louisville,	150 "
Oconee,	300 "	Milledgeville,	200 "
Ocmulgee,	250 "	Macon,	300 "
Flint,	300 "	Albany,	250 "
Altamaha,	70 "	Entire length,	70 "
Chattahoochee,	420 "	Columbus,	400 "

**Coast.**—The coast is very irregularly indented, and has a shore line on the Atlantic Ocean of 480 miles. It runs in a south-west direction for 128 miles.

**Harbors.**—The harbors are few except where the rivers empty. Savannah, Darien, Brunswick, and St. Mary's, are the principal ones. Vessels of large size can enter these ports. The bar of Savannah has nineteen feet of water; that of Darien, fourteen feet; Brunswick, seventeen feet; St. Mary's, fourteen feet. Brunswick and Savannah, having large harbors, and accessible to the interior by means of rivers, carry on extensive trade.

**Islands.**—The islands that skirt the coast are low, flat, sandy, and but little elevated above the water. They produce the celebrated sea island cotton. Cumberland Island, thirty miles long, is covered with magnificent oak forests, and lined with palms, palmettos and shrubbery. Other islands

are Cabbage, Ossabaw, St. Catherine, Sapelo, St. Simon, and Jekyl.

**Sounds.**—The principal sounds are St. Andrew's, St. Simon's, Altamaha, Doboy, Sapelo, St. Catherine, and Ossabaw.

**Swamp.**—In the south-east corner of the State is Okefinokee swamp. It has a circumference of 180 miles, and abounds in cypress, oak, hickory, and other fine woods. It is filled with pools and small islands, and is the home of alligators, snakes and lizards.

**Climate.**—The mountains, hills, plains and lowlands of Georgia, give to the State every variety of climate. The summer's heat and the winter's cold are tempered by breezes from the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic Ocean. The average summer temperature in the northern part of the State is  $72^{\circ}$ ; the winter temperature  $32^{\circ}$ . In the southern portion the summer temperature is  $80^{\circ}$ ; the winters  $52^{\circ}$ . The average annual temperature of the State is  $60^{\circ}$ . Atlanta, Washington City, and St. Louis, have the same mean annual temperature.

**Rain Fall.**—The average rain fall is about forty-eight inches per year. The winds come from the south-east and south-west, and distribute the rains so as to prevent much drought and receive good crops.

**Soils.**—In the northern portion of the State, the soil is composed of disintegrated lime-stones and shales of the silurian and carboniferous formations, decomposed granites, gneiss, and schists. Alluvium is found in the valleys. In the central portion of the State the red clays and gray soils are composed of disintegrated feldspar, with potash. In Southern Georgia, lime-stone, marl, rich alluvium, and sandy tracts. These soils are all productive, and yield large crops.

**Minerals.**—The principal minerals are coal, iron, copper, gold, lead, manganese. Granite, marble and lime-stone rocks are found; also kaolin, asbestos, mica, and soap-stone. The diamond, ruby, amethyst, opal, and other stones have been found in the upper portion of the State.



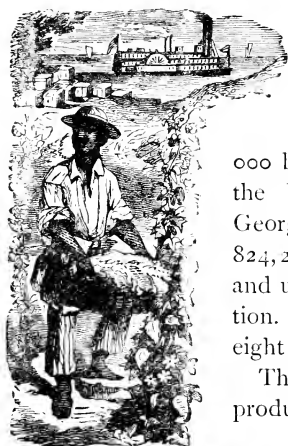
## CHAPTER LXIV.

1883.

Agricultural Products.—Fruit.—Woodlands.—Pasturage.—Mining.—Manufactures.—Commerce.—Railroads.

**Agricultural Products.**—There is no state in the Union with such a variety of products as Georgia. There is nothing grown in any State that can not be successfully grown here. *Cotton* is the great agricultural product of the State. Before the civil war one-sixth (700,000 bales) of the total cotton crop of the United States was produced by Georgia. In 1883, there was produced 824,250 bales, valued at \$33,000,000, and using 2,873,000 acres in its cultivation. Georgia stands third among the eight cotton States.

The following table shows the other products of the State (1882).



Name.	Amount.	No. Acres Used.
Corn,	36,963,940 bushels,	2,843,380.
Oats,	21,643,482 "	796,616.
Wheat,	4,186,016 "	523,252.
Rice,	25,369,687 pounds,	34,973.
Rye,	130,610 bushels,	27,920.

Besides these there is raised wool, flax, hemp, jute, silk, sugar-cane, tobacco, peas, beans, all kinds of garden vegeta-

bles, tea, and indigo. In the southern portion of the State, vegetables can be gathered during the whole winter.

**Fruits.**—Fruits of all kinds known in the temperate zone grow in Georgia. The apple, peach, pear, grape, fig, pomegranate, cherry, plum, raspberry, strawberry, olive, grow in large quantities. Oranges, bananas, lemons, and pecans, grow on the coast. Watermelons and cantaloupes grow in Middle Georgia, and are famous over the world for their kind and quality. About two-thirds of the area of the State is devoted to farms, employing the attention of one-third of the State's population. Georgia is the tenth agricultural State in the Union. The following table exhibits the agricultural condition of the State:

Number of persons engaged.....	432,204
Number of farms.....	138,626
Number acres cultivated.....	8,204,720
Valuation total crop. ....	\$70,595,323
Value farm lands.....	\$110,910,540
Value farm implements.....	\$5,317,410
Value fruit cultivation.....	\$782,972

**Woodlands.**—There are about 230 varieties of wood in the limits of the State. The extensive pine forests on the coast and in the southern portion of the State, and the fine oak woods produce valuable ship timber famous over the world. This industry is worth over \$2,000,000 annually. In the swamp there are immense quantities of cypress, used for making shingles, and palmetto, for wharf piles. Besides these there is found, walnut, poplar, oak of all kinds, chestnut, hickory, cedar, sweet gum, ash, elm, maple, beech, magnolia, cottonwood and sycamore.

**Pasturage.**—In some sections blue, bermuda and other grasses afford good pasture land for stock raising and dairy farming, which are becoming industries of importance. There are in the State about 200,000 horses and mules, 700,000 cattle, 500,000 sheep, 1,200,000 swine. Total value of live stock is \$25,930,000.



**Mining.**—The gold bearing region of the State is chiefly in the counties of Lumpkin, Habersham, Forsyth, and Hall. Before gold was discovered in California, the “placers” in northern Georgia were worked with much profit, the metal being found in the streams and mixed up with the quartz rocks of the hills. In 1853, the Dahlonega mint coined gold bullion of nearly half a million dollars value. At present the gold mining is worth about \$80,000 annually, the mines yielding about 4,000 ounces. In the north-west corner of the State, along the ridges between the Alabama and Tennessee borders, there are immense beds of coal, yielding 155,000 tons of coal annually, valued at \$230,000. Iron ore is also found to the amount of 72,000 tons per year, valued at \$120,000. Copper, silver, and lead ores are obtained from the Cohutta Mountains. In the Blue Ridge is a vein of marble. The entire mining interest of the State is worth about \$500,000 a year.

**Manufactures.**—Cotton is the chief article of manufacture. There are seventy cotton factories in the State, with an aggregate capital of \$12,000,000, giving employment to 8,000 hands, and yielding goods to the annual value of \$12,700,000. Among the largest of these is the Eagle and Phoenix Mills, at Columbus, and the Augusta Factory at Augusta. The cotton factories consume twelve per cent. of the cotton crop of the State, or 104,500 bales annually. There are also 1,132 grain mills, 655 lumber mills, 84 turpentine mills, besides valuable iron works and factories of all kinds, throughout the State.

There is \$20,000,000 invested in manufactories in the State, employing 36,167 hands, and producing goods to the annual value of \$40,000,000.

**Commerce.**—The favorable location, extensive railroads, and numerous navigable streams of the State, give it fine commercial advantages. Situated favorably between the North and South-west, and between the West and the Atlantic harbors,

trade between those sections passes through the State. Atlanta and Savannah are the principal commercial centers. There are 25,222 persons engaged in commerce. The principal articles of export are cotton, lumber, rice, fruits and grain. The value of foreign commerce is estimated at \$25,000,000 a year. One hundred vessels of 2,200 tons burden are employed in foreign and coast trade.

**Railroads.**—There are 40 different railroad companies in the State. In 1880 there were 2,616 completed miles of railroad property, worth \$60,000,000. They earn \$3,500,000 annually, clear of expenses. There is no Southern State equal to Georgia in the number of its railroad enterprises. Every portion of the State, from north to south, and from east to west, is intersected and opened to commerce. Atlanta, Columbus, Macon, Savannah, and Augusta, are the chief railroad centers.

The taxable property of the State is \$268,600,000.



## CHAPTER LXV.

1883.

Constitution.—Elective Franchise.—Legislative Power.—Executive Power.  
—Judiciary Power.—Taxation.—Division of State.—Population.—Education.—Religious Denominations.—Benevolent Institutions.

**Constitution.**—The present constitution was adopted in 1877. Among its provisions are the following: No person to be deprived of life, liberty, or property, but by due process of law; the writ of *habeas corpus* shall not be suspended; all men can worship God according to the dictates of conscience; religion no test for holding office; slavery is prohibited; no imprisonment for debt; people have right to keep and bear arms; all lotteries are prohibited; no bill of attainder or *ex post facto* law shall be passed; lobbying is a felony.

**Elective Franchise.**—All elections must be by ballot. Every male citizen of the United States, twenty-one years of age, resident of the State one year, and of the county six months, and having paid all taxes, may vote, except convicts of the penitentiary, idiots and insane persons. Persons holding public money unaccounted for, or convicted of duelling, can not hold office. On election days, the sale of liquor is forbidden within two miles of the polls.

**Legislative Power.**—The general assembly consists of two houses: the senate, and the house of representatives. The senate has forty-four members, and the house one hundred and seventy-five, elected every two years. The sessions are biennial, beginning on the second Wednesday in November, and last for forty days, unless extended by two-thirds vote of each house. The senate is presided over by a president, and the house of representatives by a speaker, elected from the members.

The *legislature* has the sole power of making laws- Every bill, before it becomes a law, must be read three times on three separate days in each house, and then receive a majority vote of the members, and be approved by the governor. In case the governor *veto*es or disapproves of the bill, it requires two-thirds vote to make it a law. The per diem of members is \$4, and the mileage is ten cents.

**Executive Power.**—The officers of the executive department are the governor, secretary of state, comptroller-general, and treasurer. The executive power is vested in the governor, elected every two years, with a salary of \$3,000. He must be thirty years of age, a citizen of the United States for fifteen years, and of the State for six years. In case of the death of the governor, the president of the senate occupies his office. The Governor is also the commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the State, and of the militia. He has the power of granting pardons, except for treason and in cases of impeachment, and has the revision of all bills passed by the general assembly.

**Judiciary Power.**—The judicial powers are vested in a supreme court, superior courts, courts of ordinary, justices of the peace, notaries public, and other courts. The supreme court consists of a chief justice and two associate justices, elected by the legislature for the term of six years. It sits only at the capital, and is a court for the correction of errors of the superior and city courts. There is a superior court judge for each one of the *twenty-one* judicial circuits, elected by the legislature for a term of office of four years. These must sit at least twice a year in each county. There is a court of ordinary for each county, with jurisdiction over roads, bridges, public buildings, etc. There is one justice of the peace in every militia district of the State.

**Taxation** can be levied by the general assembly for support of State government; for educational purposes; to pay interest and principal on public debt; to suppress insurrec-

tion and repel invasion; to supply maimed soldiers with artificial limbs.

The State is entitled to two senators and ten representatives in the Congress of the United States. The senators are elected by the legislature for a term of six years. The representatives are chosen every two years by the people, one from each congressional district.

**Division of State.**—The State is divided into ten congressional districts, forty-four senatorial districts, 137 counties, and about 1,400 militia districts. Each militia district is expected, in time of war, to furnish a certain number of men for service.

**Population.**—The population of the State is 1,542,180. Whites, 816,921; colored, 725,259. It ranks thirteenth in population compared with other States. The following table shows the decennial increase since 1790:

1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.
82,548	162,686	252,433	340,985	516,823
1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
691,392	906,185	1,057,286	1,184,109	1,542,180

There are 304,060 families; 279,474 dwellings in the State; the voters number 321,438: whites, 178,967; colored, 143,471. The following is a table of the six principal cities (census 1880):

Name.	Location.	Population.
Atlanta,	Fulton County,	37,409.
Savannah,	Chatham "	30,709.
Augusta,	Richmond "	21,891.
Macon,	Bibb "	12,749.
Columbus,	Muscogee "	10,103.
Athens,	Clarke "	6,099.

**Education.**—The constitution provides for “a thorough system of common schools” provided for “by taxation or otherwise,” and free for “white and colored races.”

The *State School Commissioner* is appointed by the governor for a term of two years, and has charge of the general interest of education. Every county of the State has a board of education and a superintendent, and is provided with public schools, so that the advantages of an education are within reach of every child. Atlanta, Savannah, Augusta, Macon, and Columbus, are under local laws, or separate organization.

The annual appropriation of the State for school purposes is \$400,000. This is supplemented by about \$175,000 from special counties.

Besides the public schools in every county, there are numerous colleges, high schools, and elementary private schools. The following table shows the educational condition of the State:

	No.	Teachers.	Pupils.	Income.
Colleges,	29,	224,	4,282,	\$ 94,888.49.
High Schools,	99,	198,	6,383,	108,848.30.
Elementary Private,	931,	1,005,	33,304,	249,780.00.
Local Public,	239,	375,	20,494,	175,644.34.
State Public,	6,112,	6,112,	235,938,	408,530.41.
Total,	7,409.	7,914.	300,401.	\$1,137,692.54.

Of these, about two-thirds are white and one-third colored. Sixty per cent. of the school population is enrolled in the schools. The average school term in the State public schools is three months; in private schools four to eight months; in local public schools eight and three-fourths months. The average annual cost per pupil in State public schools is \$2; in local public schools, \$8.

The *State University* is at Athens. It has thirteen professors, and over 200 students. Connected with it are five agricultural colleges, a law school, and a medical college, in

various parts of the State. There are also colleges at Oxford and Macon, that have already been mentioned: also institutions at Lagrange, Dalton, Rome, Covington and Atlanta.

**Religious Denominations.**—The *Salzburghers* were the earliest religious denomination in the State. They established the first Lutheran church in Effingham County, in 1734.

John and Charles Wesley introduced *Methodism* into Georgia in 1735. In 1785 Georgia was included in the South Carolina conference, but the Georgia conference was formed in 1830. In 1866 this was divided into North Georgia and South Georgia conferences. The denomination has now about 175,000 members.

The first *Baptist* church in the State was organized in 1772, at Kokee, in Columbia County, where Appling now is. Jesse Mercer was among the early preachers. Present membership, 225,000.

The first *Roman Catholic* church began in Taliaferro County, in 1794, not far from Crawfordville. The denomination has steadily increased, until Georgia now forms a separate diocese under charge of Bishop W. H. Gross.

In 1735 the Scotch *Presbyterians* established themselves at Darien. Soon after another Presbyterian church was begun at Savannah. The first presbytery was held in Wilkes County, March, 1797. The synod of Georgia embraces five presbyteries, and has about 12,000 members.

The *Episcopal Church*, or the Church of England, was the established church of the State from 1755 to the close of the Revolution. The first confirmation was held in 1815, and in 1840 the first bishop of Georgia was elected. At present there are about 7,000 members of this denomination.

There are about 400,000 church members, or 26 per cent. of the population in the State.

The Protestant population is a million and a half; the Catholic population, 25,000.

**Benevolent Institutions.**—Among the many benevolent institutions of the State, is the *Lunatic Asylum* at Milledgeville, which was begun in 1842. It is large and commodious, accommodating 1,300 inmates, who are given every medical care and attention. At present there are 1,138 inmates. The *Deaf and Dumb Asylum*, situated at Cave Springs, in Floyd County, founded in 1847, has ninety-five inmates. The *Georgia Academy for the Blind* is at Macon. There are also large *Orphan Asylums* at Augusta, Decatur, and other places.





# GOVERNORS OF GEORGIA

1732-1883.

Gen. James E. Oglethorpe	1732	Jared Irwin	1806
William Stephens	1743	David B. Mitchell	1809
Henry Parker	1751	Peter Early	1813
John Reynolds	1754	David B. Mitchell	1815
Henry Ellis	1757	William Rabun	1817
James Wright	1760	Matthew Talbot	1819
James Habersham	1771	John Clarke	1819
William Ewen	1773	George M. Troup	1823
Archibald Bullock	1776	John Forsyth	1827
Button Gwinnett	1777	George R. Gilmer	1829
John A. Trentlen	1777	Wilson Lumpkin	1831
John Houston	1778	William Schley	1833
John Wereat	1778	George R. Gilmer	1837
George Walton	1779	Charles J. McDonald	1839
Richard Howley	1780	George W. Crawford	1843
Stephen Heard	1781	George W. Towns	1847
Nathan Brownson	1781	Howell Cobb	1851
John Martin	1782	H. V. Johnson	1853
Lyman Hall	1783	Joseph E. Brown	1857
John Houston	1784	Jas. Johnson, Provisional	
Samuel Elbert	1785	Governor	1863
Edward Telfair	1786	Charles J. Jenkins	1865
George Matthews	1787	Gen. T. H. Ruger, U. S. A.	
George Handly	1788	Military Governor	1868
George Walton	1789	Rufus B. Bullock	1868
Edward Telfair	1790	Benjamin Conley, Presi-	
George Matthews	1793	dent of Senate	1871
Jared Irwin	1796	James M. Smith	1872
James Jackson	1798	Alfred H. Colquitt	1876
David Emanuel	1801	Alexander H. Stephens	1883
Josiah Tatnall	1801	James S. Boynton, Presi-	
John Milledge	1802	dent of Senate	1883
1883		Henry D. McDaniel	1883

## CHARTER—ACQUISITION OF TERRITORY—TREATIES.

---

**The Charter of Georgia** was granted June, 1732, by George II., King of England, to General Oglethorpe and other trustees, and gave to them in trust the lands between the Savannah and Altamaha rivers, and westward from their headwaters across the continent.

**In 1763**, by treaty between Great Britain and France, the Mississippi river was made the western boundary of the State of Georgia. At the same time, by a treaty between Great Britain and Spain, Florida became a British possession, and the limits of Georgia were extended on the south to the St. Marys river. At that time the territory of Georgia included the present states of Alabama and Mississippi, though nearly the entire area was overrun by fierce Indian tribes, who bloodily disputed the rights of the white man.

**In 1802**, the State of Georgia ceded to the United States Government all of the lands west of the Chattahoochee river, and brought its own territory to the present size and shape. This was in consideration of \$15,000,000, and on condition that the U. S. Government would rapidly extinguish all Indian claims to lands within the State's borders.

**By Treaty of June 1, 1773**, at Augusta, between Gov. James Wright and the Creek and Cherokee Indians, the lands were obtained which now compose the counties of Wilkes, Taliaferro, Greene, Elbert, Oglethorpe, and Lincoln. In 1783, by another treaty at the same place, the land was acquired up to the mouth of the Kiowee, and over to the headwaters of Appalachee, down this stream and along the Oconee and Altamaha. This land was laid out into the counties of Washington and Franklin.

**The Treaty at Galphinton** was held with the Creek Indians, Nov. 12, 1785. By this treaty possession was obtained of the lands included in a line running from the fork of the Oconee and Ocmulgee rivers down to the south stream of the St. Mary's river. Out of this territory the counties of Camden and Glynn were made.

**The Treaty of 1802** was held at Fort Wilkinson, just below Milledgeville in June. Jas. Wilkinson, Benj. Hawkins, and Andrew Pickens, as commissioners, met forty Creek chiefs and warriors, and obtained from them a part of the lands between the Oconee and Ocmulgee rivers. The territory thus gained was made into the counties of Wilkinson, Baldwin, and Wayne.

**The Treaty of 1805** was held at Washington City, between Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War, and six chiefs. The remaining lands between the Oconee and Ocmulgee rivers, up to the mouth of Alcovy river, the corner of Newton and Jasper counties, were acquired and annexed

to the counties of Baldwin and Wilkinson. These lands west of Oconee river were all distributed by the Lottery system as fast as they were acquired from the Indians.

**The Treaty of 1814** was held at Fort Jackson, and was held between Gen. Andrew Jackson and Big Warrior in behalf of the Creek Indians. All the lands between the Chattahoochee and Altamaha rivers was ceded, out of which the counties of Early, Baker, Irwin, Appling, and Ware were formed.

**The Treaty of 1817** was held at Fort Hawkins, between Gen. David B. Mitchell and the Creek chiefs. The territory gained by the cession then obtained, and also that obtained by treaty at Fort Laurens on Flint river, 1818, includes the counties of Newton, DeKalb, Gwinnett, Walton, and most of Hall and Habersham.

**The Treaty of 1819** was held at Washington City, between John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, and the Cherokee chiefs. The lands thus acquired were divided between the counties of Hall and Habersham, and the remainder was set apart to constitute the county of Rabun.

**The Treaty of 1821** was held at Indian Springs. Daniel M. Forney, of N. C., and David Merriwether, of Georgia, as commissioners, met the Creek Indians, and obtained a cession of the entire lands between the Flint and Ocmulgee rivers. This territory was formed into the counties of Monroe, Bibb, Crawford, Dooly, Houston, Fayette, Pike, Henry, and Upson.

**The Treaty of 1825** was likewise at Indian Springs. Over 400 chiefs and warriors of the Creek nation were present. "All the lands lying within the boundaries of the State of Georgia, as defined by compact of 1802," were ceded in return for lands of "like quality, acre for acre, westward of the Mississippi." These ceded lands lay between the Flint and Chattahoochee rivers, and were formed into the counties of Muscogee, Troup, Coweta, and Carroll.

**In 1829** the Cherokee lands were added to the counties of Carroll, De Kalb, Gwinnett, Hall, and Habersham, and the laws of the State extended over them by act of the Legislature.

**By the Treaty of 1835** at New Echota, between the United States and the Cherokee chiefs, the Cherokees relinquished their claims to all lands east of the Mississippi, and were removed by the government to the Indian lands west of the Mississippi river.

Thus the State obtained full control of all its territory, and has remained in undisturbed possession ever since.

# LIST OF COUNTIES

Showing their Names, for whom named, the County Seat, when laid out, and present Population.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>For whom.</i>	<i>County Seat.</i>	<i>Laid out.</i>	<i>Population.</i>
Appling . . . . .	Col. Dan'l Appling . . . . .	Baxley . . . . .	1818	5,275
Baker . . . . .	Col. John Baker . . . . .	Newton . . . . .	1825	7,305
Baldwin . . . . .	Abraham Baldwin . . . . .	Milledgeville . . . . .	1803	13,806
Banks . . . . .	Dr. Richard Banks . . . . .	Homer . . . . .	1858	7,337
Bartow . . . . .	Gen. Francis Bartow . . . . .	Cartersville . . . . .	1861	18,690
Berrien . . . . .	John M. Berrien . . . . .	Nashville . . . . .	1856	6,619
Bibb . . . . .	Dr. W. W. Bibb . . . . .	Macon . . . . .	1822	27,147
Brooks . . . . .	Preston L. Brooks . . . . .	Quitman . . . . .	1858	11,727
Bryan . . . . .	Jonathan Bryan . . . . .	Bryan . . . . .	1793	4,929
Bullock . . . . .	Arch. Bullock . . . . .	Statesborough . . . . .	1796	8,053
Burke . . . . .	Edmund Burke . . . . .	Waynesboro . . . . .	1777	27,127
Butts . . . . .	Captain Sam. Butts . . . . .	Jackson . . . . .	1825	8,311
Calhoun . . . . .	John C. Calhoun . . . . .	Morgan . . . . .	1854	7,024
Camden . . . . .	Earl of Camden . . . . .	St. Mary's . . . . .	1777	6,183
Campbell . . . . .	Duncan G. Campbell . . . . .	Fairburn . . . . .	1828	9,970
Carroll . . . . .	Charles Carroll . . . . .	Carrollton . . . . .	1826	16,901
Catoosa . . . . .	Catoosa . . . . .	Ringgold . . . . .	1853	4,739
Charlton . . . . .	R. M. Charlton . . . . .	Trader's Hill . . . . .	1854	2,154
Chatham . . . . .	Earl of Chatham . . . . .	Savannah . . . . .	1777	45,023
Chattahoochee . . . . .	Chattahoochee River . . . . .	Cusseta . . . . .	1854	5,670
Chattooga . . . . .	Chattooga River . . . . .	Summerville . . . . .	1838	10,021
Cherokee . . . . .	Cherokee Indians . . . . .	Canton . . . . .	1832	14,325
Clarke . . . . .	Gen. Elijah Clarke . . . . .	Athens . . . . .	1801	11,702
Clay . . . . .	Henry Clay . . . . .	Ft. Gaines . . . . .	1854	6,650
Clayton . . . . .	A. S. Clayton . . . . .	Jonesborough . . . . .	1858	8,028
Clinch . . . . .	Gen. Duncan S. Clinch . . . . .	Homerville . . . . .	1850	4,138
Cobb . . . . .	John Cobb . . . . .	Marietta . . . . .	1832	20,748
Coffee . . . . .	Gen. John Coffee . . . . .	Douglas . . . . .	1854	5,070
Colquitt . . . . .	Walter T. Colquitt . . . . .	Moultrie . . . . .	1856	2,527
Columbia . . . . .	Christopher Columbus . . . . .	Appling . . . . .	1790	10,465
Coweta . . . . .	Chief of the Cowetas . . . . .	Newnan . . . . .	1826	21,109
Crawford . . . . .	Wm. H. Crawford . . . . .	Knoxville . . . . .	1822	8,656
Dade . . . . .	Maj. Francis Dade . . . . .	Trenton . . . . .	1837	4,703
Dawson . . . . .	Wm. C. Dawson . . . . .	Dawsonville . . . . .	1857	5,837
Decatur . . . . .	Stephen Decatur . . . . .	Bainbridge . . . . .	1823	19,071
De Kalb . . . . .	Baron De Kalb . . . . .	Decatur . . . . .	1822	14,497
Dodge . . . . .	Wm. E. Dodge . . . . .	Eastman . . . . .	1870	5,358
Dooly . . . . .	Col. John Dooly . . . . .	Vienna . . . . .	1821	12,420
Dougherty . . . . .	Charles Dougherty . . . . .	Albany . . . . .	1853	12,622
Douglas . . . . .	Stephen A. Douglas . . . . .	Douglasville . . . . .	1870	6,934
Early . . . . .	Gov. Peter Early . . . . .	Blakely . . . . .	1818	7,611
Echols . . . . .	Robert M. Echols . . . . .	Statenville . . . . .	1858	2,553
Effingham . . . . .	Lord Effingham . . . . .	Springfield . . . . .	1777	5,979
Elbert . . . . .	Gov. Sam. Elbert . . . . .	Elberton . . . . .	1790	12,957
Emanuel . . . . .	Gov. David Emanuel . . . . .	Swainsborough . . . . .	1812	9,759
Fannin . . . . .	Col. J. W. Fannin . . . . .	Morganton . . . . .	1854	7,245
Fayette . . . . .	Gen. La Fayette . . . . .	Fayetteville . . . . .	1821	8,605
Floyd . . . . .	Gen. Floyd . . . . .	Rome . . . . .	1832	24,418
Forsyth . . . . .	Gov. John Forsyth . . . . .	Cumming . . . . .	1832	10,559
Franklin . . . . .	Benjamin Franklin . . . . .	Carnesville . . . . .	1786	11,453
Fulton . . . . .	Robert Fulton . . . . .	Atlanta . . . . .	1853	49,137
Gilmer . . . . .	Gov. Geo. R. Gilmer . . . . .	Ellijay . . . . .	1832	8,386
Glascock . . . . .	Gen. Thos. Glascock . . . . .	Gibson . . . . .	1857	3,577
Glynn . . . . .	John Glynn . . . . .	Brunswick . . . . .	1777	6,497
Gordon . . . . .	Wm. W. Gordon . . . . .	Calhoun . . . . .	1850	11,170
Greene . . . . .	Gen. Nath. Greene . . . . .	Greensborough . . . . .	1786	17,547
Gwinnett . . . . .	Gov. Button Gwinnett . . . . .	Lawrenceville . . . . .	1818	19,531
Habersham . . . . .	Joseph Habersham . . . . .	Clarkesville . . . . .	1818	8,718
Hall . . . . .	Gov. Lyman Hall . . . . .	Gainesville . . . . .	1818	15,299
Hancock . . . . .	John Hancock . . . . .	Sparta . . . . .	1793	16,989
Haralson . . . . .	Hugh A. Haralson . . . . .	Buchanan . . . . .	1856	5,973
Harris . . . . .	Charles Harris . . . . .	Hamilton . . . . .	1827	15,758
Hart . . . . .	Nancy Hart . . . . .	Hartwell . . . . .	1853	9,094
Heard . . . . .	Stephen Heard . . . . .	Franklin . . . . .	1830	8,769
Henry . . . . .	Patrick Henry . . . . .	McDonough . . . . .	1821	14,193
Houston . . . . .	Gov. John Houston . . . . .	Perry . . . . .	1821	22,414
Irwin . . . . .	Gov. Jared Irwin . . . . .	Irwinville . . . . .	1818	2,696

LIST OF COUNTIES—*Continued.*

<i>Name.</i>	<i>For whom.</i>	<i>County Seat.</i>	<i>Laid out.</i>	<i>Population.</i>
Jackson . . . .	Gov. Jas. Jackson . . . .	Jefferson . . . .	1796	16,298
Jasper . . . .	Sergeant Jasper . . . .	Monticello . . . .	1812	11,849
Jefferson . . . .	Thomas Jefferson . . . .	Louisville . . . .	1796	15,669
Johnston . . . .	Gov. H. V. Johnson . . . .	Wrightsville . . . .	1858	4,800
Jones . . . .	Hon. James Jones . . . .	Clinton . . . .	1807	11,613
Laurens . . . .	Col. John Laurens . . . .	Dublin . . . .	1807	10,051
Lee . . . .	Richard H. Lee . . . .	Leesburgh . . . .	1826	10,577
Liberty . . . .	Liberty . . . .	Hinesville . . . .	1777	10,649
Lincoln . . . .	Gen. Benj. Lincoln . . . .	Lincolnton . . . .	1796	6,412
Lowndes . . . .	Wm. J. Lowndes . . . .	Valdosta . . . .	1825	11,049
Lumpkin . . . .	Gov. Wilson Lumpkin . . . .	Dahlonega . . . .	1838	6,526
McDuffie . . . .	Geo. McDuffie . . . .	Thomson . . . .	1871	9,449
McIntosh . . . .	McIntosh Family . . . .	Darien . . . .	1793	6,241
Macon . . . .	Nath. Macon . . . .	Oglethorpe . . . .	1837	11,675
Madison . . . .	Jas. Madison . . . .	Danielsville . . . .	1811	7,978
Marion . . . .	Gen. Francis Marion . . . .	Buena Vista . . . .	1827	8,589
Meriwether . . . .	Gen. David Meriwether . . . .	Greenville . . . .	1827	17,651
Miller . . . .	Andrew J. Miller . . . .	Colquitt . . . .	1856	3,720
Milton . . . .	Homer V. Milton . . . .	Alpharetta . . . .	1857	6,261
Mitchell . . . .	Gov. David B. Mitchell . . . .	Camilla . . . .	1857	9,392
Monroe . . . .	Jas. Monroe . . . .	Forsyth . . . .	1821	18,808
Montgomery . . . .	Gen. Rich. Montgomery . . . .	Mt. Vernon . . . .	1793	5,381
Morgan . . . .	Gen. Dan'l Morgan . . . .	Madison . . . .	1807	14,034
Murray . . . .	Thos. W. Murray . . . .	Spring Place . . . .	1832	8,269
Muscogee . . . .	Muscogee Indians . . . .	Columbus . . . .	1826	19,322
Newton . . . .	Sergeant John Newton . . . .	Covington . . . .	1821	13,623
Oconee . . . .	Oconee River . . . .	Watkinsville . . . .	1875	6,351
Oglethorpe . . . .	Gen. Jas. E. Oglethorpe . . . .	Lexington . . . .	1793	15,400
Paulding . . . .	John Paulding . . . .	Dallas . . . .	1832	10,557
Pickens . . . .	Gen. Andrew Pickens . . . .	Jasper . . . .	1853	6,790
Pierce . . . .	Franklin Pierce . . . .	Blackshear . . . .	1857	4,538
Pike . . . .	Zebulon M. Pike . . . .	Zebulon . . . .	1822	15,849
Polk . . . .	Jas. K. Polk . . . .	Cedartown . . . .	1851	11,954
Pulaski . . . .	Count Pulaski . . . .	Hawkinsville . . . .	1808	14,058
Putnam . . . .	Israel Putnam . . . .	Eatonton . . . .	1807	14,539
Quitman . . . .	Gen. John A. Quitman . . . .	Georgetown . . . .	1858	4,392
Rabun . . . .	Gov. Wm. Rabun . . . .	Clayton . . . .	1819	4,634
Randolph . . . .	John Randolph . . . .	Cuthbert . . . .	1828	13,341
Richmond . . . .	Duke of Richmond . . . .	Augusta . . . .	1777	34,565
Rockdale . . . .	"Rockdale Church" . . . .	Conyers . . . .	1870	6,838
Schley . . . .	Gov. Wm. Schley . . . .	Ellaville . . . .	1857	5,302
Screven . . . .	Gen. Jas. Screven . . . .	Sylvania . . . .	1793	12,786
Spalding . . . .	Hon. Thos. Spalding . . . .	Griffin . . . .	1851	12,585
Stewart . . . .	Gen. Dan'l Stewart . . . .	Lumpkin . . . .	1830	13,998
Sumter . . . .	Gen. Thos. Sumter . . . .	Americus . . . .	1831	18,239
Talbot . . . .	Gov. Matthew Talbot . . . .	Talbotton . . . .	1827	14,115
Taliaferro . . . .	Col. Benj. Taliaferro . . . .	Crawfordville . . . .	1825	7,034
Tattnal . . . .	Josiah Tattnal . . . .	Reidsville . . . .	1801	6,985
Taylor . . . .	Zach. Taylor . . . .	Butler . . . .	1852	8,595
Telfair . . . .	Gov. Edward Telfair . . . .	McRae . . . .	1807	4,828
Terrell . . . .	Dr. Wm. Terrell . . . .	Dawson . . . .	1856	10,451
Thomas . . . .	Gen. Jett Thomas . . . .	Thomasville . . . .	1825	20,598
Towns . . . .	Gov. Geo. N. Towns . . . .	Hiawassee . . . .	1856	3,261
Troup . . . .	Gov. Geo. M. Troup . . . .	La Grange . . . .	1826	20,566
Twiggs . . . .	Gen. John Twiggs . . . .	Jeffersonville . . . .	1809	8,918
Union . . . .	Union . . . .	Blairsville . . . .	1832	6,431
Unson . . . .	Stephen Upson . . . .	Thomaston . . . .	1824	12,400
Walker . . . .	Maj. Freeman Walker . . . .	La Fayette . . . .	1833	11,056
Walton . . . .	Gov. Geo. Walton . . . .	Monroe . . . .	1818	15,622
Ware . . . .	Nicholas Ware . . . .	Way Cross . . . .	1824	4,159
Warren . . . .	Gen. Jos. Warren . . . .	Warrenton . . . .	1793	10,885
Washington . . . .	George Washington . . . .	Sandersville . . . .	1784	21,964
Wayne . . . .	Gen. Anthony Wayne . . . .	Jesup . . . .	1805	5,980
Webster . . . .	Daniel Webster . . . .	Preston . . . .	1856	5,237
White . . . .	White . . . .	Cleveland . . . .	1857	5,341
Whitfield . . . .	Rev. Geo. Whitfield . . . .	Dalton . . . .	1851	11,901
Wilcox . . . .	Captain John Wilcox . . . .	Abbeville . . . .	1857	3,109
Wilkes . . . .	John Wilkes . . . .	Washington . . . .	1777	15,985
Wilkinson . . . .	Gen. Jas. Wilkinson . . . .	Irwinton . . . .	1803	12,061
Worth . . . .	Gen. Wm. J. Worth . . . .	Isabella . . . .	1853	5,892

# INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE
ACWORTH . . . . .	289	Bibb, Senator W. W. . . . .	156
Agriculture . . . . .	232, 313, 333, 338	Big Warrior . . . . .	157
Agricultural Society. . . . .	141	Blackshear, Gen. . . . .	156
Agricultural Products . . . . .	333	Blackshear Road. . . . .	158
Agriculture, Department of. . . . .	313	Bleckley, Judge L. E. . . . .	312
Aiken, Warren. . . . .	264	Board of Public Works. . . . .	202
Air Line Railroad . . . . .	259	Bombardment of Atlanta . . . . .	291
Alleviating Law . . . . .	151, 160	Booth, John W. . . . .	295
Altoona, Attack on. . . . .	291	Bosomworth, Thos. . . . .	35
American Party . . . . .	257	Claim . . . . .	36
Americus Vespucius. . . . .	1	Boston Massacre. . . . .	60
Amnesty Oath. . . . .	299	Port Bill. . . . .	62
Anæsthesia by Ether. . . . .	242	Boundary Line. . . . .	103, 133, 137, 169, 198
Anderson, Clifford . . . . .	321	Boundaries of State . . . . .	328
Anderson, Major. . . . .	276	Bowen, Commodore. . . . .	69, 71
Andrews, Garnett . . . . .	257	Boyd, Captain . . . . .	82
Appalachicola, Fort . . . . .	162	Boynton, Jas. S. . . . .	326
Appling, Col. . . . .	157	Bragg, Gen. . . . .	287
Appomattox Court House . . . . .	295	Breckenridge, John C. . . . .	267, 259
Area of Georgia . . . . .	323	Brier Creek . . . . .	83
Argyle, Fort. . . . .	15	Brown, Col. . . . .	82, 89
Arrest of Brown, Cobb, Hill, and Stephens. . . . .	297	Brown, Gov. Jos. E. . . . .	{ 260, 264, 278, 284, 298, 302, 319, 322.
Arthur, Chester A. . . . .	323	Brown, Gen. John M. . . . .	290
Ash, General. . . . .	83	Raid of John. . . . .	264
Ashburn, Killing of . . . . .	306	Brownson, Gov. Nathan. . . . .	95
Assembly, Representative . . . . .	36	Brunswick . . . . .	133
Attack on Chesapeake . . . . .	144	Bryan, Jonathan . . . . .	60
Athens Factory. . . . .	205	Buchanan, Jas. . . . .	259
Atlanta . . . . .	245, 290, 291, 316	Bullock, Gov. Rufus B. . . . .	305, 308, 309
Attempt on State Road. . . . .	282	Archibald. . . . .	63, 69
Augusta Founded . . . . .	19	Burning of Atlanta . . . . .	292
Captured . . . . .	89, 92	Yazoo Act . . . . .	115
Female Asylum. . . . .	174	Butler, Eliza . . . . .	212
Arsenal Taken. . . . .	272		
Autosse Burnt . . . . .	154	CABOTS, THE. . . . .	1
BALTIMORE CONVENTION . . . . .	267	Calhoun . . . . .	289
Banks . . . . .	142, 180	Campaign of 1864. . . . .	287
Bank Convention . . . . .	277	Into Tennessee. . . . .	291
Bill vetoed . . . . .	238	Canals . . . . .	202
Controversy . . . . .	262	Capitol at Milledgeville . . . . .	138
State. . . . .	239	Atlanta . . . . .	316
Suspension. . . . .	236	Capture of Davis . . . . .	296
Bankrupt Bill . . . . .	241	Cassville. . . . .	289
Bartow, Gen. . . . .	277	Causton, Thomas. . . . .	18
Battle, first in Ga . . . . .	70	Censure of Brown . . . . .	302
Barnett, N. C. . . . .	321	Centennial . . . . .	219
Beall, A. A. . . . .	227	Central Railroad . . . . .	231
Beaufort settled. . . . .	6	Central Bank . . . . .	240, 255
Beauregard, Gen. . . . .	276	Challibbee, battle of . . . . .	156
Bell, John . . . . .	266	Charleston . . . . .	6
Benevolent Institutions . . . . .	341	Convention. . . . .	265
Benning, H. L. . . . .	262	Charter of Georgia. . . . .	10
Berrien, John M. . . . .	190, 205, 241	Cherokees, removal of. . . . .	187, 208, 222, 229
Bethesda Asylum . . . . .	25	Trouble with. . . . .	221
		Quarrel with Uchees. . . . .	37

PAGE	PAGE
Chickasawhatchee . . . . .	227
Clarke, Elijah. . . . .	89, 107, 120
Gov. John . . . . .	173, 179, 195
Party . . . . .	172
Clay, Henry . . . . .	217, 244
Clayton, Judge. . . . .	210
Climate of Georgia. . . . .	331
Clinch, Gen. D. L. . . . .	247, 249
Coal . . . . .	335
Coast . . . . .	330
Cobb, Gen. T. R. R. . . . .	270, 282
Thos. W. . . . .	190
Gov. Howell. 251, 254, 259, 265, 274, 285	
Columbus, Christopher . . . . .	1
Collection of Claims . . . . .	317, 322
Colquitt, Gov. Alfred H. . . . .	{ 279, 287,
Walter T. . . . .	{ 314, 325
Commerce . . . . .	335
Compromise of 1850 . . . . .	252
Comptroller-General removed. . . . .	318
Confederate Money. . . . .	283, 294
Constitution . . . . .	275
Congressional Districts . . . . .	105, 339
Conley, Benj. . . . .	306, 309
Conscript Law. . . . .	281
Constitution of U. S. . . . .	103
Georgia. . . . .	104, 109, 116, 275, 315, 337
Confederate . . . . .	275
Constitutional Union Party . . . . .	266
Continental Congress . . . . .	55, 67, 103
Controversy of Brown and Davis. . . . .	281
Controversy of Pres. Johnson and Congress . . . . .	301
Conventions. { 216, 231, 244, 265, 266, 271,	
299, 304, 305, 315, 320	
Convict Lease . . . . .	313
Cooper, Mark A. . . . .	244
Cornwallis surrenders. . . . .	95
Council of Safety. . . . .	67, 69
Cotton . . . . .	121, 164, 206, 231, 253, 333
Gin. . . . .	106
Convention. . . . .	263
Exposition. . . . .	324
Factories. . . . .	335
County Divisions { 26, 73, 99, 130, 157,	
166, 171, 176, 201, 339	
Crawford, Wm. H. . . . .	129, 136, 150, 173, 220
Joel . . . . .	219
Crawford, Gov. George W. . . . .	{ 244, 246,
Martin, J. . . . .	{ 250, 271
Creek War of 1836. . . . .	274
Meeting. . . . .	225
Removal of. . . . .	169, 190
Croxton, Gen. . . . .	201, 226
Cruger, Col. . . . .	297
Cushing, Caleb. . . . .	223
	267
DALE, MAJOR . . . . .	225
Dallas . . . . .	289
Dalton, attack on . . . . .	288
Darien . . . . .	140
Davis, Jefferson . . . . .	274, 295
Dawson, Wm. C. . . . .	239, 249
Death Roll of Georgia . . . . .	283
Declaration of Independence. . . . .	72
Democratic Party . . . . .	256
Departure of Emigrants . . . . .	12
D'Estaing, Count . . . . .	84
De Soto, March of. . . . .	2
Division of State. . . . .	26, 47, 54, 73, 105, 339
Douglas, Stephen A. . . . .	267
Dougherty, Chas. . . . .	224, 234
EARLY, GOV. PETER. . . . .	155
Ebenezer founded . . . . .	16
Echowanotchaway . . . . .	227
Education. . . . .	{ 99, 124, 142, 175, 206,
	{ 228, 232, 310, 323, 340
Eggleston, Col. . . . .	297
Elbert, Gov. Samuel . . . . .	101
Elective Franchise . . . . .	337
Ellis, Gov. Henry . . . . .	46, 51
El Molina del Rey . . . . .	248
Elzey, Captain Arnold . . . . .	272
Emanuel, Gov. David . . . . .	123, 139
Emancipation of Slaves . . . . .	283
Embargo of 1807. . . . .	144
Emory College. . . . .	228
Erection of Capitol . . . . .	326
Erie, Battle of Lake . . . . .	154
Evacuation of Atlanta . . . . .	291
Milledgeville. . . . .	293
Richmond . . . . .	295
Ewen, Gov. Wm. . . . .	67
Executive Power. . . . .	338
Exports. . . . .	{ 47, 53, 121, 164
	{ 206, 232, 253, 336
Exposition Mills . . . . .	324
Expulsion of Negroes from Legislature. . . . .	306
FACTORIES . . . . .	142, 205, 335
Fannin Massacre. . . . .	242
Few, Ignatius A. . . . .	228
Fillmore, Millard . . . . .	252, 259
Financial Distress of 1840 . . . . .	235
Fifteenth Amendment . . . . .	306
Flag of Georgia . . . . .	272
Florida, Expedition into . . . . .	23, 76
Trouble with. . . . .	148
Ceded to U. S. . . . .	170
Floyd, Gen. John . . . . .	153
Forsyth, Gov. John . . . . .	171, 204, 216, 218
Foster, Gen. . . . .	293
Fourteenth Amendment . . . . .	306
Franklin, Benj. . . . .	59
Franklin College. . . . .	124
Frederica Founded . . . . .	19
French and Indian War . . . . .	39
Fremont, John C. . . . .	259
Fruits . . . . .	334
Furlow, Timothy. . . . .	284
GAINES, GEN. . . . .	193
Garmany, Captain . . . . .	226
Gardner, Wm. M. . . . .	248
James . . . . .	260
Garfield and Arthur . . . . .	320
Shot . . . . .	322
Geologist, State . . . . .	313
George II dies . . . . .	52
George III, King. . . . .	53
Georgia named. . . . .	10
Yazoo Co. . . . .	112, 113
Miss. Yazoo Co . . . . .	112, 113
Female College . . . . .	228

	PAGE		PAGE
Georgia Railroad Co . . . . .	231, 245	Jenkins, Gov. Chas. J. . . . .	{ 256, 278, 300, 302, 305
Reconstructed. . . . .	308	Jernigan, Major . . . . .	226
Platform . . . . .	253	Jews, Arrival of . . . . .	16
Academy for the Blind . . . . .	255	Johnson, Andrew . . . . .	295
State College of Agriculture and Mechanical Arts. . . . .	310	Gov. James. . . . .	299
Georgian, boat burnt. . . . .	226	Gov. H. V. . . . .	256, 267, 301
Gilmer, Gov. George R. . . . .	205, 214, 229	Johnston, Gen. Jos. E. . . . .	287, 295
Gold Mining . . . . .	209, 335	Jones, Noble W. . . . .	59
Gordon, John B. . . . .	284, 305, 312	Judiciary . . . . .	43, 118, 258
Governor, how chosen . . . . .	180, 338	Judiciary Power . . . . .	338
Government changes . . . . .	41, 73, 271, 308		
Graham, Patrick . . . . .	93	KETTLE CREEK . . . . .	82
Grant, Gen. U. S. . . . .	287, 305, 311, 319	Kennesaw Mt. . . . .	289
Grant's Campaign . . . . .	50	King, John P. . . . .	220, 229
Greeley, Horace . . . . .	311	Knox, Wm. . . . .	55
Greene, Gen. . . . .	91, 102	Kuklux Clan. . . . .	306
Grover, Chief Justice . . . . .	53		
Gwinnett, Button . . . . .	75	LA FAYETTE, GEN . . . . .	196
		Laud Court . . . . .	100
HABERSHAM, GOV. JAMES . . . . .	57, 61	Lottery. . . . .	130
Hall, Gov. Lyman. . . . .	65, 98	Distribution . . . . .	241
Hampton Road's Controversy . . . . .	295	Lawton, Gen. A. K. . . . .	265, 281, 284
Hancock and English . . . . .	320	Lee, Col. Henry . . . . .	91
Handly, Gov. George . . . . .	103	Legislature . . . . .	{ 42, 43, 282, 284, 288, 294, 301, 338
Harbors . . . . .	330	Legislative Power . . . . .	337
Hardee, Captain . . . . .	248	Lexington, battle of . . . . .	66
Hardee, Gen. . . . .	279, 287	Lewis, John W. . . . .	278
Hardwicke. . . . .	44	Liberty Boys. . . . .	64
Harrison, Wm. H. . . . .	237	Lighthouses . . . . .	133, 175
Hart, Nancy. . . . .	93	Lincoln, Gen. . . . .	81, 85
Hawkins, Benj. . . . .	128, 163	Abraham . . . . .	266, 295
Fort . . . . .	169	Literature of Georgia . . . . .	125
Hayes, R. B. . . . .	314	Little, Wm. . . . .	45
Head Rights. . . . .	131	Little, Dr. Geo. . . . .	313
Heard's Fort. . . . .	89	Live Stock. . . . .	334
Hero of Olustee . . . . .	287	Long, Dr. Crawford . . . . .	242
Hicks, Eli . . . . .	220	Loring, Gen. . . . .	289
Hill, Benj. H. . . . .	260, 278, 303, 325	Lowdon, Fort . . . . .	48
Joshua . . . . .	273, 284	Lumpkin, Gov. Wilson. . . . .	{ 208, 214, 219, 229
Hood, Gen. . . . .	289, 291	Jos. H. . . . .	246, 262
Hood's Defeat in Tenn. . . . .	294	John H. . . . .	260
Hopkins tarred and feathered. . . . .	67	Lunatic Asylum . . . . .	241, 342
Horse Shoe Bend. . . . .	157	Lyon, R. F. . . . .	264
Houston, Gov. John . . . . .	76, 99		
Gen. Sam . . . . .	242	MACON & WESTERN R. R. . . . .	232
Hull, Wm. Hope. . . . .	260	Maitland's Ship. . . . .	69
Hyperian, boat . . . . .	226	Manasses, battle of. . . . .	277
IMPRISONMENT OF BROWN . . . . .	298	Manufacturing. . . . .	232, 249, 253, 335
Incorporation Act . . . . .	324	March to the Sea. . . . .	293
Indorsement of Bonds . . . . .	317	Marietta . . . . .	289
Indian Customs . . . . .	4	Martin, Gov. John. . . . .	96
Wars. . . . .	48, 226	Matthews, Gov. George . . . . .	102, 107, 151
Removal. . . . .	230	McAllister, A. H. . . . .	246
Internal Improvements . . . . .	166, 202, 257	Fort . . . . .	283, 294
International Cotton Exposition . . . . .	324	McCay, Judge. . . . .	312
Invasion of Florida. . . . .	23	McClellan, Gen. . . . .	279
Irwin, Gov. Jared . . . . .	109, 114, 135	McCook, Gen. . . . .	290
Irwinsville. . . . .	296	McDaniel, Gov. H. D. . . . .	326
Islands. . . . .	330	McDonald, Gov. Chas. J. . . . .	{ 234, 239, 254, 262
Iverson, Alfred. . . . .	260, 290	McGillivray, Alex. . . . .	107
JACKSON, GOV. JAMES . . . . .	113, 116, 135	McIntosh, Lachlan . . . . .	76
Andrew . . . . .	154, 205, 217	Gen. Wm. . . . .	134, 163, 192, 193
Henry R. . . . .	247, 280	Gen. Jas. . . . .	248
Judge Jas. . . . .	312, 322	McPherson, Gen. . . . .	288, 290
James, ship . . . . .	15		
Janes, Dr. Thos. O. . . . .	313		
Jasper, Sergeant . . . . .	86		



	PAGE		PAGE
Mead, Gen. . . . .	304	Pierce, Franklin . . . . .	255
Medical College . . . . .	215	Polk, Gen. . . . .	289
Meigs, Joseph . . . . .	100	Jas. K. . . . .	245, 246
Mercer University. . . . .	228	Ponce de Leon. . . . .	1
Mexican War . . . . .	246	Pope, Gen. John. . . . .	304
Middle Georgia. . . . .	329	Population Table . . . . .	339
Midway settled . . . . .	38	Position of Georgia. . . . .	328
Militia . . . . . 37, 147, 285, 339	339	Powder Magazine . . . . .	66
Military Institutes . . . . .	139	Preparation for War . . . . .	277, 278
Rule. . . . .	299	President and Little Belt. . . . .	146
Milledge, Gov. John . . . . .	129	Priber, Christian. . . . .	23
Milledgeville . . . . . 132, 138, 252	260	Prince George, Fort. . . . .	48
Miller, H. V. M. . . . .	153	Property confiscated. . . . .	98
Mims, Fort. . . . .	332	Protest against Indians . . . . .	174, 187, 197
Minerals . . . . .	335	Protective Tariff. . . . .	204
Mining. . . . .	211, 212	Provincial Congress. . . . .	64, 69, 70
Missionaries, Indian . . . . .	287	Public Schools . . . . .	311, 340
Missionary Ridge . . . . .	3	Pulaski, Fort captured . . . . .	271, 281
Mississippi River. . . . .	125	Count . . . . .	86
Mississippi Territory ceded . . . . .	153	RABUN, GOV. WM . . . . .	165, 166, 172
Mitchell, Fort. . . . .	141, 161, 165	Raid, John Brown . . . . .	264
Gov. David B. . . . .	296	Col. Streight. . . . .	283
Molineux, Gen. . . . .	170	Railroads. . . . . 202, 223, 231, 249, 259, 324, 336	318
Monroe, Pres., in Savannah . . . . .	296	Railroad Commission. . . . .	318
Fortress . . . . .	232	Rain Fall. . . . .	331
Railroad. . . . .	274	Reconstruction Period. . . . .	299
Montgomery Convention. . . . .	48	Red Clay, meeting at . . . . .	222
Montgomery's Campaign. . . . .	24	Relief Laws . . . . .	182
Moosa Fort . . . . .	296	Measures of 1840. . . . .	236
Moses, R. J. . . . .	4	Religious Denominations . . . . .	340
Mounds, Indian . . . . .	328	Representatives, State . . . . .	245, 339
Mountains . . . . .	35	Republican Party . . . . .	259
Musgrove, Mary. . . . .	283	Requisition for Troops. . . . .	275
NASHVILLE, SHIP BURNT . . . . .	306	Resaca, attack at . . . . .	288
Negro Convention. . . . .	236	Rescinding Act. . . . .	115
Nelson, Gen. . . . .	222	Reynolds, Gov. John. . . . .	42
New Echota . . . . .	47	Revolutionary War. . . . .	57
Hanover . . . . .	280	Richmond Academy . . . . .	99
Hope Church . . . . .	18	City . . . . .	276
Inverness founded. . . . .	271, 278	Convention. . . . .	266
Nisbet, Judge E. A. . . . .	259	Ridge, John. . . . . 221, 230	230
Norcross, Jonathan . . . . .	310, 321	Major . . . . .	230
Norwood, Thomas M. . . . .	318	Rivers of Georgia . . . . .	330
North-Eastern R. R. . . . .	328	Roanoke burnt . . . . .	226
Northern Georgia . . . . .	216	Ross, John. . . . .	221
Nullification Act. . . . .	8, 30	Ruger, Gen. . . . .	305
OGLETHORPE, JAS. E. . . . .	331	SALZBURGHERS. . . . .	16
Okifinokee Swamp . . . . .	287	Sandwich, ship. . . . .	145
Olustee . . . . .	252	Santa Anna. . . . .	242
Omnibus Bill. . . . .	312	Savannah founded . . . . .	15
Orr, Dr. Gustavus J. . . . .	225	Meeting in. . . . .	63
Osceola . . . . .	47, 54	Captured . . . . .	79, 294
PARISHES. . . . .	36	Siege of . . . . .	85
Parker, Henry. . . . .	334	Surrender . . . . .	97
Pasturage . . . . .	224	Fire and Plague. . . . .	175
Payne, John H. . . . .	274	Schermerhorn, Mr. . . . .	222
Peace Committee. . . . .	275	Schley, Gov. Wm. . . . .	224, 228
Convention. . . . .	329	Schofield, Gen. . . . .	291
Peaks, Table of. . . . .	281	Scott, Gen. Alex. . . . .	247
Pemberton, Gen. . . . .	161	Gen. Winfield . . . . .	225, 226, 229
Penal Code . . . . .	161, 181, 215	Seal of Colony . . . . .	42
Penitentiary . . . . .	154	Seals of State . . . . . 74, 117, 305, 311	271, 275
Perry, Commodore. . . . .	295	Secession Convention. . . . .	271, 275
Petersburg. . . . .	275	Siege of Savannah . . . . .	85
Pickens, Fort . . . . .	228	Seminoles . . . . . 149, 162, 167, 225, 236	245, 339
Pierce, George F. . . . .		Senators, State . . . . .	245, 339
		Seymour, Isaac G. . . . .	247

	PAGE		PAGE
Sheppard's Plantation . . . . .	226	Treasury closed . . . . .	240
Sherman, Gen. W. T. . . . .	287	Treaty with Mexico . . . . .	248
Slave Laws, attempt to evade. . . .	172	At Ghent . . . . .	158
Labor . . . . .	31	At Paris . . . . .	97
Slavery Agitations . . . . .	251, 257, 264	With U. S. . . . .	125
Slaves Emancipated . . . . .	283	{ 15, 41, 51, 62, 98, 109,	
Smith, Gov. Jas. M. . . . .	309, 311	{ 127, 132, 134, 166, 171,	
Soils . . . . .	331	{ 176, 182, 191, 197, 201,	
Sounds . . . . .	331	{ 222.	
South Carolina secedes . . . . .	267	Trentlen, Gov. John . . . . .	76
In 1832 . . . . .	217	Trippe, Judge . . . . .	312
Yazoo Co. . . . .	111	Trouble with U. S. Government . .	200
Southern British Troubles . . . .	159	{ 173, 179, 184,	
Georgia . . . . .	330	{ 195, 220, 255	
Rights Party. . . . .	252	Trustees . . . . .	10, 38
Spanish Settlements . . . . .	6	Twiggs, David E. . . . .	248, 275
Troubles. . . . .	22	Tyler, John. . . . .	237, 238
Invasion of Ga. . . . .	27	UNION LEAGUE SOCIETY . . . . .	305
Specie Train . . . . .	296	Party. . . . .	220, 252
Speedwell, ship . . . . .	57	University, State . . . . .	99, 340
Speer, D. N. . . . .	321	Upper Mississippi, Yazoo Co. . . .	113
Stamp Act . . . . .	55	Upton, Gen. . . . .	297
St. Augustine. . . . .	6	VAN BUREN, MARTIN . . . . .	220, 237, 250
States Rights Party . . . . .	220	Vessels, British, captured . . . .	69
Secede . . . . .	274, 276	Virginia Yazoo Co . . . . .	111
Steam Navigation. . . . .	159, 170	WAGER, MAJOR . . . . .	210
Stephens, Wm. . . . .	26	Walker, W. H. T. . . . .	248, 275, 290
Thos. . . . .	32	Dawson . . . . .	311
Linton. . . . .	264	Walton, Gov. Geo. . . . .	84, 98, 104, 132
Gov. Alex. . . . .	274, 296, 301, 325	Ware, Nicholas. . . . .	180
Stoneman, Gen. . . . .	290	Warner, Hiram . . . . .	260
Stone Mt. . . . .	329	WARS. . . . .	
Streight, Col. . . . .	283	Spanish. . . . .	22, 27
Surface of Georgia. . . . .	328	French and Indian . . . . .	39
Superior Courts . . . . .	119, 338	Revolutionary . . . . .	57
Supreme Court . . . . .	210, 239, 246, 338	Of 1812. . . . .	144
Surrender of Johnston . . . . .	296	Seminole. . . . .	225
Lee . . . . .	295	Creek of 1836. . . . .	225
Survey Creek Lands . . . . .	192, 194, 199	Texas . . . . .	242
Cherokee Lands . . . . .	215	Mexican . . . . .	246
Swamp, Okefinokee. . . . .	331	Between the States . . . . .	270
TALBOT, GOV. MATTHEW . . . . .	172, 184, 204	Washington, George . . . . .	77, 104, 105, 120
Tallassee burnt . . . . .	151	Washington, Georgia . . . . .	296
Tariff . . . . .	204, 215	Wayne, Gen. . . . .	96
Tassel, George. . . . .	210	Judge . . . . .	237
Tatnall, Gov. Josiah . . . . .	124, 132	Wereat, Gov. John. . . . .	84
Josiah . . . . .	248, 276	Wesley, John and Chas. . . . .	18
Taxation. . . . .	338	Wesleyan Female College . . . .	228
Taxable Property . . . . .	336	Western & Atlantic R.R. . . . .	232, 249, 255
Taylor, Gen. Zachary . . . . .	246, 250, 252	{ 263, 308	
Technology, School of . . . . .	326	Whig Party . . . . .	237
Tecumseh . . . . .	146	Whitney, Eli. . . . .	106
Telfair, Gov. Edward. . . . .	102, 105	Wilkes Man'f. Co. . . . .	142
Temperance ("Local Option"). . . .	326	Wilkinson, Fort . . . . .	127
Tennessee Dispute. . . . .	221	Williams, Maj. M. H. . . . .	297
Yazoo Co . . . . .	112, 113	Wilson, Gen. . . . .	297
Terry, Gen. Alfred . . . . .	307	Woodlands. . . . .	334
Texas Annexation . . . . .	243	Worcester, Samuel. . . . .	212
War . . . . .	242	Wright, Gov. James. . . . .	52, 62, 70, 81
Thirteenth Amendment . . . . .	301	W. A. . . . .	321
Thomas, Gen. . . . .	292	A. R. . . . .	279
Thompson, Wiley . . . . .	225	YAMACRAW . . . . .	13
Toccoa & Tallulah . . . . .	329	Yancey, Wm. L. . . . .	266
Tomochichi. . . . .	13, 22	Yazoo Fraud. . . . .	111
Topographical Engineer . . . . .	174	Resolutions . . . . .	137
Toombs, Robert . . . . .	260, 262, 278, 296		
Towns, Gov. George W . . . . .	219		
Trammel, L. N. . . . .	320		







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 496 368 4